

Mikhail Veller, Andrey Burovsky

CIVIL HISTORY OF THE MADNESS WAR



**Publishers: AST, AST Moscow
2007**

This book for the first time sets out the history of the Civil War as a terrible and amazing fairy tale that happened in reality. Fantastic destinies, extraordinary adventures, noble dreams and seas of blood.

Easy colloquial language, irony and honesty on the verge of cynicism make the book an indispensable reading for anyone who has heard the word "Russia".

[A BRIEF COURSE IN THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE MAD WAR](#)

- [Part I. RUSSIA SET ON FIRE](#)
[Chapter 1. Who wanted](#)
[what? Chapter 2. _____](#)

Chapter 3 Chapter 4 Chapter 5. The Constituent
Assembly Chapter 6. Creation of the Cheka
Chapter 7. From the October
Revolution to the World
Revolution! Part II. CONSEQUENCES

- Chapter 1. The collapse of
the Empire Chapter 2.
- The collapse of Russia Part III. THE BEGINNING
OF THE CIVIL WAR Chapter 1. The
Bolshevik coup in the
Black Sea Fleet Chapter 2. The triumphal
march
of the Soviet Power Chapter 3. How the civil
war
- came to the village Part IV. CREATING A MACHINE
Chapter 1. A New Type of State
Chapter 2. The Development of
Soviet Power Chapter 3. The Most
Important Part of the System
Chapter 4. The Machine of Repression
Chapter 5. Building the Economic Base
- Chapter 6. Building the Social Base Part
V. THE POLICY OF THE BOLSHEVIKS
Chapter
1. Long live the inequality of peoples!
Chapter 2. Political inequality
Chapter 3. "Cultural revolution"
- Chapter 4. Family revolution Part VI.
BURNING RUSSIA Chapter
1. In
the West and North West Chapter 2. Voluntary
movement
Chapter 3. The Great Don
Army
Chapter 4. "Red Verdun"
Chapter 5. The uprising that never
happened Chapter 6. The pink
governments of 1918

Chapter 7. The murder of the royal family
Chapter 8. Izhevsk-Votkinskoe
insurrection

Chapter 9. Yaroslavl uprising
Chapter 10. Rose government in the North
Chapter 11. Red Army advances

Chapter 12. First attempt at World Revolution
Chapter 13. Red terror

Part VII. FIRE. 1919
Chapter 1. South

○ Chapter 2

allies

Chapter 3. Chapter 4. In the State

of Denikin
Chapter 5. The March on

Moscow
Chapter 6. The State of Admiral Kolchak

Chapter 7. The East-Western Front
Chapter 8. In the States

of Central Asia
Chapter 9. In the North

Western State
Chapter 10. In the State of

General Miller
Part VIII. THE FLAME HIGHER

○ (1920) Chapter 1. The End of Denikin's

State
Chapter 2.

The New Soviet Intervention. Or: The Third

Attempt at World Revolution ("To Warsaw To Berlin")

- Chapter 3. The island of
 - Crimea Chapter 4.
 - Gathering the land
- o of the Soviet Part IX. FLAME
OVER THE RUSSIAN
VILLAGE (1921-1922)
 - Chapter 1
 - capitulation
 - Chapter 2. The Soviet
 - Republic after the
 - defeat of Wrangel
 - Chapter 3.
 - In the state of von
 - Ungern
 - Chapter
 - 4. "Antonovshchina"
 - Chapter 5. Fire over
 - Siberia
- o Part X. ON THE COALS
OF THE
GREAT
 - FIRE Chapter 1.
 - Why did
 - the Bolsheviks
 - win?
 - Chapter 2.
 - Virtuality
 - Chapter 3. The
 - o price of a red
victory
 - WHO WAS
 - WHO
 - RED WHITE
 - GREEN,
 - PEOPLE
 - LEADERS.
 -
 -
 - NATIONALISTS

CHRONICLE
OF THE ____
CIVIL
WAR
FORMATION
OF
THE RED
ARMY
LITERATURE OF URA

A BRIEF COURSE IN THE CIVIL HISTORY OF THE MAD WAR

History is a scroll of secrets retold by a fool on a broken phone. History is usually presented as a sequence of important events. At the same time, the logic and psychology of the internal process of these events is usually not taken into account - it remains outside the framework, is outside the interests of the historian. As a result, the historian often fails to distinguish the most important events from the ordinary ones. As a result, the reader receives the label

"Horseradish in a pickle." - This is not trifles, my dear Eisman! This is not even a trifle! "Papa Müller, the Gestapo, understood that the steel thread of motives driving human actions is sometimes attached to the most inconspicuous

carnations! History is written by the winners. And it turns into a report written down by the clerk under the dictation of the commander - for the judges- descendants and bosses: about our valor, the difficulties overcome and the vileness of enemies. The ends do

not converge, but it flatters pride. I will not talk about military intelligence analyst Vladimir Rezun, the damned traitor and famous writer Viktor Suvorov. He combined individual trifles into a mosaic, and the world gasped and historians howled from the resulting picture. Oh no:

dig deeper: The Greeks fought the Trojans, according to Homer and Schliemann. Everyone knows this. Yes? Yes? Yeah. And what? 'And Paris kidnapped Helen the Beautiful, the wife of one of the Greek kings, Menelaus. And why? But because earlier the three main Greek goddesses called on the most beautiful young man to resolve their doubts. They chose Paris as the most beautiful young man. And Athena, Aphrodite and Hera gave Paris an apple: give it to the most beautiful of us! Paris gave the apple to Aphrodite, and as a bonus for the service, he was gifted: the most beautiful woman in Greece will love him. It was Elena. So? The second well-known fact: the entire Mediterranean coast of Asia Minor, in the first place - the current Anatolian coast of Turkey - was the homeland of the Greeks. And Ephesus, and Miletus, and many less famous cities stood there in those days. In general, the Greeks migrated from east to west, and the Aegean Sea was inhabited by them from both coasts and throughout all the islands. Thales lived in Miletus. Herostratus lived in Ephesus. And Paris lived in Troy!!! And there was the same Greek as I

were Greeks! And what - the Greek goddesses called on the barbarian to judge them ?! Or was Troy a barbarian enclave on Greek territory? Or some of the Greek gods did not patronize the Trojans?! For ease of distinction, Homer calls teams from a bunch of islands and storming places "Greeks", but "Trojans" are the same Greeks as all neighboring Spartans, Ithacans, Thebans, etc. It's like "Novgorodians" and all the troops of Ivan the Terrible "Russians". Look, the "Trojans" and "Greeks" pray to the same gods and lead the same way of life, speaking the same language! And this absolutely self-evident truth is practically not taken into account by anyone. Homer said "Greeks and Trojans" - that's it, there's nothing to think about. A person who cannot think, see and understand is not a historian. And so, an involuntary misinformer. Mindless enumerator of facts in arbitrary selections. History is meaningless to list. History must be understood. And this is all the more difficult because, over time, the political reasons for lying are replaced by psychosocial ones. A person subconsciously needs to feel like a part of a great whole: a mighty people, great science, a brilliant football team. Just as one who looks into the mirror makes his face more significant and beautiful in order to be better, so he who looks into the mirror of history "makes himself a good face"! Oh no, little things: we'll turn a little here, we don't like this mole - we'll cover it up, we'll expose our chin - but this is our real chin! And then the iron logic and crazy accidents of history disappear - and a meaningless archipelago remains on the surface. And the reader of such a story wonders: were all these figures fools? Why are they talking nonsense? Have you not seen what is visible and clear to me? They are not politicians and commanders, but goats! No, buddy... The motives and connections of their actions were simply hidden from you. I. It would be good for anyone who intends to study history to make a tattoo on his arm - from the inside,

carefully,
as a keepsake for himself - a tattoo: 1. When. 2. Where. 3. What. 4. Who. 5. With whom

7. Why.

8.

How. 9. As a result.

10. Why.

11. With what end goal.

Without answers to these eleven questions, history does not exist.

For the silence of a part of the truth is a lie. And ignorance of the system of causes is stupidity. Don't let yourself be deceived, and don't let yourself be fooled. 1. Never in world history has there been an event equal to the Russian Civil War in scale, density, diversity and swiftness of what happened. For four years, dozens of states emerged, merged, separated and collapsed on one sixth of the earth's land. Dozens of peoples gained independence, fought for it with near and distant neighbors - and lost again. Dozens of political parties organized, formed alliances, banned each other and disappeared forever. Yesterday's scum of society ascended in tens of thousands to the ruling class, and yesterday's educated and hard-working people turned into state slavery and were deprived of all rights. Millions fled, millions were destroyed, cruelty assumed an unimaginable character, execution was qualified as an "administrative measure." The gigantic empire suddenly collapsed into nothingness without any influence from external enemies and was immediately restored to its former size, but already as a social experiment that was fantastic in its plans and hopes. As long as the Russians live on earth, they will return again and again to the comprehension of their bloody and finest hour - their Great Civil War, finding in it all new reasons for pride in their valor and sorrow for innocent blood. Empires pass and peoples disappear, but the roots of greatness stretch from the past and nourish with juices, allowing descendants to hold their heads high. History is immortality. 2.

The Civil War was conceived

and first planned in 1914. The year was drawing to a close, and the great war in Europe dragged on. (Soon it will be called the Great, and after the end it will be called the World War more often, and with the unfolding of World War II it will simultaneously become World War I.) It was then that Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov began to promote the thesis. Forty-four-year-old Lenin was wiry, energetic, and uncompromisingly asserted his leadership in the party company. The company drank beer in Switzerland, admiring the wonderful scenery, and the leader liked to pass a mug of light. And this thesis was like this, and

Lenin designed it into an article for the social democratic press: "Let's turn the imperialist war into a civil one!" The proletarian must turn away his bayonet from the proletarians of other countries in military uniform - and turn this bayonet against his own bourgeoisie! The people were given rifles and organized into the army. ABOUT! This would be an army - yes, for socialist purposes! Life in Switzerland was, of course, safe, but boring. And Lenin is already years old to hell, but not a stake or a yard, and in general nothing has been done. Revolutionaries are always dreamers, especially in the combination of security and idleness. And the leader dreamed of how the armed people would follow the course indicated by the Bolsheviks - to destroy the bourgeoisie, owners, exploiters, to socialize everything and create

socialism.

- And so - for all the warring armies! Against the bourgeoisie of all European countries! It's on fire! - It's a brilliant moment! Capitalism organizes the proletariat, gathers it together, prepares it for independent management of all production and further the state. And imperialism, as the highest stage of capitalism, gathers this proletariat into gigantic armies, disciplines and arms its gravedigger! —Comrades. As Marx rightly pointed out, and Engels argued, and we all understand, socialism must first win in the most industrialized countries, where the most numerous and class-conscious proletariat. But the general war provides another possibility. A military coup becomes at the same time a proletarian, revolutionary coup. The army today is the proletariat! The main thing is to take power! And then - it explodes! Let's start with our country. "And how nice it would be to start right from Switzerland, comrades!.. The mindset for a coup, a civil war, a world revolution — settled in the brains of these revolutionaries, dreamers, lumpen, idlers, fanatics, losers, parasites, ambitious people, guardians for the people and justice . "Of course, the ruling class will never give up its positions without a fight, comrades. The capitalist will never give up his property without fierce resistance. The suppression of resistance is inevitable. 3. Switzerland is outrageously expensive. And professional revolutionaries did not want to work categorically. Firstly, against the bourgeoisie, and secondly, all forces are needed for the struggle. Well, there were also schizoid patrons from the capitalists with

socialist sympathies (what?!), and the genius of making money out of thin air Parvus tossed at the beer. But with the beginning of the war, the streams blocked and dried up. A coat, a bicycle, a rent, dinners in "inexpensive restaurants" - didn't you think, did you take your grandmas from the hotel? Means. Mirbach was the German ambassador to Switzerland. Yes, yes, the same Count Mirbach, who in 1918 will be the German ambassador to Soviet Russia, and who will be removed - who? Blumkin? so he was a Chekist, huh? Ambassador to Switzerland is an important post! all nodes of European politics and intelligence! established connections, channels! war is coming! - is suddenly

transferred to Moscow. Yeah. To their Bolsheviks. Through Mirbach there were negotiations and money! It was clearly and long ago written to a drunken hedgehog: the Bolsheviks

need power in Russia - the Germans need to withdraw Russia from the war. The coincidence of goals is the basis for any political union. Give us money! And we will save you from a war on two fronts! And we will return all debts! The power will be ours! — Gut.

We can give you money. We will help your revolution.

But after the victory, you will pay us ... now we will discuss the points of our agreement. German money, given

into Bolshevik hands, financed a policy that frankly declared the transfer of an external war into an internal, civil one. 4. What is a civil war? This is an armed internal conflict, stretched in time and space. What is a revolution? This is a more or less armed conflict, which is resolved by a change in the political and social structure of power. That is. It can be said. That when you start a social revolution. And anticipate the inevitable resistance of people who will lose a lot on this. And there are many such people. You start a revolution as the first stage of the process, and at the same time and thereby you start a civil war as the second stage of the process. It all depends on your program. How many discontented will you turn against you. The more disruption of the way of life and consciousness you assume, the more voluminous reforms you plan and the sooner, the more violence you are ready to use to achieve your goals, the tougher and more inevitable you are programming a civil war. The Civil War is the October Revolution, stretched out in time. Civil war is an unwillingness to obey your orders, an unwillingness to carry out your programs, an unwillingness to live according to the laws you proclaim, an unwillingness to recognize your authority as

5. It can be said that the October Revolution was the first act of the civil war. Violation of civil peace. Denying the possibility of civil consent. A fundamental rejection of civil reconciliation. Refusal to go to the general civil agreement. The beginning of an armed struggle with fellow citizens who want to live differently than you. - Not counting the attempted armed coup on July 4... And now, after realizing that the Bolsheviks programmed the Civil War - let's take a look at its main points. This look is breathtaking and jaw dropping. Detectives are resting, thrillers have dried up, it's minefield acrobatics and sex on nails.

OCTOBER COUP

1. Great mystery. On the historic October night of the coup, the brilliant leader of the proletariat, Lenin, reached Smolny - with his bald wig, bandaged cheek and false passport - through cadet patrols and Cossack patrols only at five o'clock in the morning. When everything was already over: the Winter Palace was taken, the government was arrested, the telegraph and railway stations were busy. The "political prostitute" Trotsky supervised everything. 2. The leader instantly wrote the "Decree on the Land": to divide and distribute equally to the property. "Vladimir Ilyich, but this is the agrarian program of the Socialist-Revolutionaries!" The Bolsheviks had in mind the creation of communes! "And we won't give up the peasant to any esegs, my friend!" Lenin made a cheerful gesture. 3. The soldiers of the capital's garrison, the soldiers of the rear and spare parts - did not want to go to the front! The Soviets of Soldiers' (and Sailors') Deputies decreed: "Down with the capitalist ministers!" "A world without annexations and indemnities!" (There will be "peace" for them soon... They will have indemnities paid by Russia to Germany...) 4. The anarchists enjoyed the greatest influence in the navy. In the army - Socialist-Revolutionaries. It was they who were the main driving force behind the coup, and the establishment of Soviet power, and the initial period of the Civil War. 5. But the detachments of the Red Guard - armed and organized worker militants, to which deserters joined - from the beginning of the summer were organized under the leadership of the Bolsheviks. And through the Bolsheviks, the Red Guards received a salary - from the German treasury.

6. "The great socialist revolution, the need for which the Bolsheviks have been talking about for so long, has taken place!" Socialists - these were: socialists-democrats - Bolsheviks and Mensheviks, socialists-revolutionaries - "Socialist-Revolutionaries" - left and right, they were more numerous and influential than their colleagues-"Social Democrats", as well as anarcho-communists, anarcho-syndicalists and in general anarchists of all subspecies - they professed people's self-government , that is, at that stage they were related to the socialists: they denied the state in general, but the state being overthrown was bourgeois, and they were all "for the common people".

"DEMON OF REVOLUTION" TROTSKY

1. It was he who, in the battles of 1905, was the chairman of the St. Petersburg Council, and was arrested, tried, imprisoned, exiled, fled - and only then did he emigrate. 2. By the way, it was he who, knowing half a dozen languages, drove reports from the Balkan War of 1912, which almost became a World War, and gained fame in European journalism. 3. Esdek, almost from childhood, after the split of the RSDLP into Bolsheviks and Mensheviks, he refused to join the factions, remaining a "mezhrayontsy". 4. Arriving in Petrograd from the USA three weeks later than Lenin, after Lenin's long persuasion, he joined his group with the Bolsheviks: he was impressed by their determination and maximalism. 5. And he is elected chairman of the Petrograd Soviet of workers, peasants, soldiers, sailors and Cossacks, in the end, damn it, deputies. And does not hide the course to seize power, and does not hide the solution of social issues through civil war. 6. After the failed coup on July 4 and the publication of documents on the maintenance of the Bolsheviks by the German General Staff, when Lenin and Zinoviev are hiding from arrest, Trotsky appears in court and goes to prison as the second-oldest leader of the RSDLP (b). The brilliant leader and strategist Lenin is more valuable for the party, remaining at large, and Trotsky in court and prison personifies innocence, courage and suffering for the people of the same party of selfless fighters: we are right and pure, and the bourgeois democrats repress us so that the people have no defenders ! 7. He comes out of prison after the "Kornilov rebellion" (another farce pumped up by historians) - and heads the Petrograd Soviet, and

directs concrete preparations for an armed coup. 8. Guess what line was deleted in all editions of Mayakovsky's poem "Good" after Trotsky's expulsion from the USSR in 1929 (given here without a "ladder" to save space): "Comrade Stalin calls you, third to the right, he is there." "Comrades, don't stop, why are you standing up? To the armored cars and to the Post Office on the orders of Comrade Trotsky!" "Eat!" turned and quickly disappeared. And only on the tape near the naval one flashed under the lamp: "Aurora". Even at school, everyone was a little bit offended that the "naval" did not have a rhyme. Well, Mayak, chopped and beaten, this and that ... This is in 1927, on the 10th anniversary of Soviet Power, it was written, Trotsky was already expelled from all posts, and still Mayakovsky did not consider it right and possible not to mention him. (In vain, by the way... Stalin absolutely hated

Trotsky.) 9. The most important thing after the coup is peace with Germany. Trotsky is appointed People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs. And the treaty with the Germans "rubbers" as much as possible: it's a pity to give them a lot, and it's impossible not to give, and the war may soon end in the defeat of Germany, and a revolution may take place there ... Pull!! 10. It was he who in the spring of 1918 was appointed People's Commissar of the Navy. And restores the system of military registration and enlistment offices that was destroyed. And creates the Red Army! And he personally writes the text of the Military Oath: "I, the son of the working people ..." This oath, almost unchanged, is taken by young people in the Russian Army today! 11. He is absolutely pragmatic. Absolutely cynical. Absolutely ruthless. He is a brilliant organizer and tough administrator. He is the first speaker of this era, so rich in fiery speakers. Arrogant, ambitious and incredibly energetic. From such material the leaders of the bloody times are made. 12. He introduced the repression of the families of conscripted soldiers and military experts for their desertion! Millions served in the Red Army: otherwise the family would be shot. He managed to attract (under fear!) officers to the R.K.K.A. 13. It was he who invented the symbol of power: the hammer and sickle. It was he who established the Order of the Red Banner and corrected the sketch and model. It

14. He lived in his famous super special train: salon, bathhouse, headquarters, armored platforms, anti-aircraft guns and machine guns, cars in cars and guards from sailors with formidable special emblems on the sleeves of pea coats: "Train of the Pre-revolutionary Military Council". This was more feared by the Cheka. 15. He had a fantastically anecdotal romantic indulgence from Lenin: "Everything done by Comrade Trotsky is unconditionally supported by me, and all his orders must be unquestioningly carried out, as if they were personally mine.

Presovnarkom Ulyanov (Lenin). That's it. 16. He enjoyed practical activities, creating the World Revolution with his own hands.

Intra-Party squabbles, intra-apparatus struggles, the sharing of crumbs from the pie of power—were uninteresting to him, petty, boring, he despised them. He and Lenin made up a brilliant tandem: Lenin had the strategic leadership of the party, the course of the country, top cadres, domestic and foreign policy. Trotsky, on the other hand, specifically directed the victory of the Civil War, the creation of armies, the gathering of territories, and the pushing of enemies head-on. Two faces of God: with a suit and tie in the Kremlin, the Almighty - and with a leather jacket

and a revolver at the fronts, the All-Perfect. 17. With the end of the Civil War, Lenin died (left power in insanity), and at the same time the dazzling star of Trotsky went down: the business where he was a genius disappeared, the partner in which he was omnipotent disappeared, the party was reborn, which no longer needed talent, competitor, leader. Fine. The apparatus always eats the conquistadors.

THE FIRST STEPS OF YOUNG FRANKENSTEIN

So, they took power. Well?

1. So, yes. The provisional government was the legitimate state power. And the Soviets were self-governing bodies of civil society. And civil society shackled the state. It would be correct to say so. (So that liberal idiots don't think that "civil society" is the protection of green spaces and the planting of corrupt officials on the complaints of workers.) 2. The new government begins to hastily strengthen itself: Red Guard detachments occupy post offices, locomotive depots, arsenals. Resistance officers and policemen

shoot on the spot. And even without resistance: the law is resting, prisons are open, and criminals inspire fear in wealthy neighborhoods. And here is the slogan of the new government: "Rob the loot"! On the 26th of October, the Supreme Ataman of the Don Cossack Army, General Kaledin, disperses all the soviets on his territory, which is his answer to a telegram from Petrograd to recognize the new government. Do not recognize! Declares allegiance to the legitimate Provisional Government and calls everyone who has remained faithful to honor and oath to come to the Don. Let's get stronger, let's go and kick the impostors to hell! Insolent German spies! .. 3. In fact, all the moderate parties were indignant.

What the heck? There was a month left before the meeting of the All-Russian Constituent Assembly: that is, all over the country the people elected deputies, they went to the capital, and there they voted, electing a parliament among themselves, which formed a new government, adopted a new constitution, and in general everything is extremely fair, democratic and reasonable.

Well?! October 27 - instantly! - 20 newspapers that criticized the Bolsheviks were banned. This is the "Decree on the Press", issued by the urgently formed Council of People's Commissars. Lenin remembered his article "Where to Begin" about the role of the newspaper as a propagandist

and organizer. 4. On November 2, the "Declaration of the Rights of the Peoples of Russia" was adopted - on the equality of all nations and the right of each to self-determination. The Russian Empire has been declared a prison of nations, the doors are open: an invitation to collapse. The new government is the defender of the independence of each and every one from each other and from the center. That immediately attracts all the nationalists of the empire to the side of the Soviet government and encourages them to enter sovereignty. The state is falling apart - as if the braces were knocked out. After that, on the same day, the senior chief of staff of the Headquarters of the Western Front in Mogilev, General Dukhonin, declares himself commander-in-chief of all troops and gives the order to prepare for a campaign against Petrograd: eliminate the usurpers and restore legitimate power. Well ... the soldiers, corrupted by the tripartite power of the era of the Provisional Government (commander - government commissar - chairman

of the soldiers' council), do not want to go anywhere. Fuck the difficulty.

At the same time, Kornilov, Denikin, Alekseev and others, who were sitting there after the "Kornilov rebellion", were released from the Bykhov garrison prison - and they made skis to Novocherkassk to Kaledin. 5. No one believes

that the Bolsheviks will sit for a long time! They are a minority both in the Soviets, and in the army

cooperate! Their orders are not carried out: neither railroad workers, nor telegraph operators, nor bank clerks, nor printers, nor merchants. Yes? So?! And then - in the very first few weeks: the Council of People's Commissars introduces a state monopoly on all trade in everything. Give everything only to their "state", and it already disposes of all the good: to whom to sell, to whom to distribute, to whom a fig and at what price in what volumes. Moreover, a program is being introduced with emergency, fire measures: purchase and sale are, comrades, reactionary-bourgeois relations, but if necessary, the state expropriates all products and goods for free, and itself distributes them - distributes them - to whom it deems necessary. And "trading by hand" is speculation for the purpose of private gain: this is a violation of the law, and this is a crime! — —And?— — Red Guard patrols shoot "speculators", all goods instantly disappear from circulation, in a matter of weeks in cities

hunger and cold sets in.

6. And at the same time - a ban on any real estate transactions. If someone decides to sell their housing (and even more so the building of the company) and dump - fuck you. All buildings and premises, palaces and huts are declared under the control of the "state". (Which does not exist, which is just a bunch of desperate impostors, and they outlawed the real Russian state! Non-existent!) — —And? - - In an instant, "settlement" and "densification" begin: class-wise, their proletarians are moved into the apartments of the "bourgeois". And the bourgeois, comrades, are doctors, and teachers, and lawyers, and employees, everyone who has an apartment of several rooms. "House committees" are formed urgently by order, and these house committees, under the control of a commissioner appointed by the district council, issue warrants for "housing". Based on: one family - one room. And it's okay. Commune, brother! And the apartments are communal. And the kitchen, and the toilet - one for all. (This has never been heard before... A new life!) 7. And what about grandmas? Is the money expensive? Lave

where? Cabbage, redhead, tugriks? In the first place, we ourselves desperately need them—to pay the Red Guards, the commissars, and the commissioners. Secondly, the Germans must be paid astronomically according to the agreements. Thirdly, everything is evil from money - it is the source of bourgeois relations, as opposed to the state distribution of everything according to the communist model. With money, a person does what he wants! But it is necessary - so that he does what we need, otherwise we will not let him eat. And the expropriation of currency, jewelry, etc. is "organized". for the "exploiting classes" - for everyone who is not a proletarian. AND

Red Guard patrols with a bunch of search warrants issued by the Soviets are gutting apartments according to the lists. And in that Red Guard, not only workers, soldiers and sailors (of any political sympathies so far), but also pure criminals, all the more so since they were all released from prison: they enroll in the Red Guard to fill their pockets. - Steal the loot! - rushes a cheerful robber whistle from

Smolny. "The main thing for us now, my friend, is of paramount importance to break the resistance of the exploiting classes, to deprive them of their means of subsistence! 8. And then the new government nationalizes all banks, bank deposits, assets and liabilities, deposits and the contents of bank safes and cells.

Order. Mauser!!! Seizure of all valuables. And why were sailors planted as bank directors? And because the bank staff in full force to issue money and generally refused to cooperate. What's the money for? Why? For what? On what basis? But there are legitimate owners, comrades! "Revolution, you bourgeois bastards!" Where are the keys?! 9. Vikzhel is the All-Russian Executive Committee of Railway Communications. In vast Russia it is the most necessary and powerful organization. Tracks, locomotives, rolling stock, depots, coal depots and railway stations. Vikzhel refused to cooperate with the new "authority". Vikzhel dispersed to hell. This gigantic "trade union" mainly consisted of: machinists with stokers, loaders with linemen, repairmen with dispatchers. Do you want to work for us?! Nothing, let's

do it. 10. That's why on December 7, 1917, the Council of People's Commissars creates an Extraordinary Commission to Combat Counter-Revolution and Sabotage. And she is given unlimited powers up to execution on the spot. Without any trials and consequences.

The trial is a hypocritical and senseless bourgeois procedure. And for us, the execution of class alien elements and counter-revolutionaries is simply an administrative measure. And the term is introduced:

"Administrative execution." And the Cheka begins to bring the people into obedience with terror and horror. They are shot for selling a loaf of bread and a golden ring. For the fact that there is no coal for the locomotive: "Sabotage!" For refusing to open a bank vault. For

failure to appear for "labor service": the workers scattered, and the "bourgeois" rewritten

clearing the streets of snow and, in general, like fifteen-day workers. Yes, in general, slapping a person becomes a pair of empty ones.

URITSKY AND THE HOSTAGES

During the October upheaval in Moscow, the cadets with officers and in general the high school students with students resisted the Red Guard and the soldiers. Well, if possible, this counter-revolutionary bastard was shot, of course. Among others, retired staff captain Vilenkin, who refused to take off his epaulettes and crosses, was slapped. And Vilenkin was the chairman of the society of retired Jewish officers of the St. George Knights. (The times were new, wartime, and the Jews received the right to serve in junior officer ranks - Vilenkin was the senior in rank.) The Jew and the revolutionary, the Socialist-Revolutionary Leonid Kanegisser, as a revolutionary revenge for this brutal murder of an innocent person and a Jew, shot another Jew and a revolutionary, Social Democrat Moses Uritsky, Chairman of the Petrograd Cheka. The Cheka declared this an unheard-of atrocity of the counter-revolution, which now in general must tremble under the punishing sword of the revolution. And in retaliation, like terror, she shot a thousand inhabitants snatched from the mass.

TO DUKHONIN HEADQUARTERS

And at this very time! in the very first weeks after October! - everything rushed and twisted in parallel, simultaneously, quickly, flaky, mixed up! - everything was superimposed on one another! In terms of the military, this is what happened: 1. The Bolsheviks continued to take money from the Germans - for the salaries of the Red Guard, for newspapers, for the apparatus, that and that. The Germans were already kicking their feet: where is peace? where are the reparations? where is the promise? 2. And on November 7, having made sure that the troops under the command of Dukhonin were not in any hurry to go to Petrograd, to fight with someone there and to participate in something not very clear and goepod-revolutionary - making sure that the decomposition of the troops by agitators and anarchy continues , - Lenin sends an order to Dukhonin !! Well done Lenin! This is how a revolutionary should behave with trash - firmly, commandingly, with an ultimatum! You didn't recognize me? Dog... And I order you! Do it! - and maybe I will forget your disobedience and

I will include you in the circle of actors. Feel the atmosphere, feel the rhythm of the relationship! Order:

immediately begin negotiations with the command of the Austro-German troops on a general truce. Dukhonin, sitting at the Headquarters headquarters among his troops, refuses. Categorically, briefly, contemptuously. Fucked up there freaks in St. Petersburg ... Refuses.

3. Dukhonin is given a day to come to his senses. After that, the new government announces to him: you are displaced!

Removed! Suspended, lol! Well, well ... Dukhonin remains where he is.

Not removed. He was appointed by the legitimate government, took command according to the Charter, and

they are rebels and mercenaries. You understand: Germany is already out of breath, suffocating, not today or tomorrow it will capitulate, so why were all the sacrifices and efforts for the sake of it? We are winners! Peace with the enemy on the eve of his inevitable surrender is a mixture of idiocy and betrayal! This is in the interests of Germany - against the interests of Russia! Even if we simply hold the front, without movements, without battles, we will chain the German troops to ourselves, we will be among the victors together with England and France, we will withdraw money from the Boches and

Magyars to lick the exhausted economy, etc. 4. Yeah. Dreaming. Balda in stripes. The next day, November 10, 1917, the Council of People's Commissars issues a Decree on the demobilization of the army. (!!!) All. There is no reception against scrap. Now all the soldiers are for the new government. The whole army abandons the front, wraps around the trains and goes home. The front is not exactly naked. The front ceases to exist. (And at the same time! With one blow! "The victorious march of Soviet power"! The soldiers coming home - mostly peasants, less so workers in the cities - instantly establish the power of the soviets in unison with the Petrograd ones. Take the land, death to the bourgeoisie, no war! business.) So pigeons with wicks on their tails fly under the eaves into their nests - and the city blazes at once. This is how big politics is done, gentlemen, frail intellectuals. So at the same time they took money from Germany for this! Completed the contract and received gratitude. Is the mechanic's hitch understandable?

5. They have been looking for a candidate for a new commander-in-chief for a week and they cannot find it! The generals have disappeared, the officers are in the cracks, there is no one! In desperation, they appoint the commander-in-chief of the armed forces of Russia ... an ensign. Revolution and Civil War ar

We note right away that wartime warrant officer Krylenko does not last long in the commanders-in-chief, Comrade Trotsky will establish a way to attract colonels and generals to the cause. And Krylenka will go out, he will be needed in another matter. But for now, he arrives in Mogilev with a detachment of Baltic sailors and Latvian riflemen, arrests the headquarters, shoots at the headquarters, Dukhonin is pinned with bayonets right in the office. So the whole Civil characteristic phrase goes around: "Send to Dukhonin's headquarters." It is "to the Mogilev province." It's "to the left". "To the expense." To the wall. And already rare: "To the Moon." So the first moons - ours.

CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY

And what is the trick, what is the catch of Lenin's famous phrase about the uprising: "Yesterday it was early, tomorrow it will be late"? And the fact that yesterday Kornilov approached the walls with troops, and the rebellion would have been crushed to the root, one must play up and be humble with Kerensky. And tomorrow there will be elections to the Constituent Assembly, that is, a legitimate parliament, and the Bolsheviks will have an insignificant minority there, and to overthrow such a parliament will all immediately unite to bite your neck, this is already an impudent usurpation of truly popular lawful power. And the Cadets with the Socialist-Revolutionaries and Mensheviks will lead Russia along the path of parliamentary democracy and Western civilized socialism. And the chance will be missed! So in addition, Austria-Hungary, bursting at the seams, was ready on October 25 to sign a

separate peace with the Provisional Government! 1. Everything was ready for the elections! And they took place on the previously appointed date: November 12, 1917! Two weeks after the October coup. And the Bolsheviks and the Soviets had no reason to cancel them. And there was no way to cancel.

They would dare the stranglers of people's freedom. Soviets are Soviets, and

parliament is parliament. And the Bolsheviks, together with all the parties, went to the polls. And they

did not succeed much ... The first place was taken by

the Socialist-Revolutionaries. On average, 40% of the votes. In second place in the cities are the Constitutional Democrats, the

Cadets. In the national provinces, local nationalist parties that have recently emerged are in the

The Bolsheviks won 23% of the vote. There can be no talk of any parliamentary majority. 2. On November 28, two weeks after the elections, the Constituent Assembly should solemnly open! This date has been set a long time ago. A new era of freedom, democracy and democracy begins.

The new Petrograd authorities are postponing the opening... to next year—January! Under the pretext of a small number of delegates gathered. Demonstrations in support of the Constituent Assembly are taking place along the streets of St. Petersburg! Banners are carried by employees, workers, maids and servants — everything! , sailors in bell-bottoms, hung with bombs and crossed with machine-gun belts.) 3. On the same day, November 28, the Council of People's Commissars issues a decree declaring the Cadets party "enemies of the people." Their leaders are subject to arrest and tribunal. And do not fucking protest, resting against the new government! (The Socialist-Revolutionaries and the Mensheviks were also in the Soviets, you can't ban them. But the anarchists deny all these parliaments-republics of the state in principle - and they themselves are also fellow travelers for the Bolsheviks for the time being. But the Cadets can be arrested - they interfere with us, and it's already for us to liquidate them forces.) A place is being cleared in parliament! Influential dissenters are physically removed from political life! 4. January 3, 1918. The grand opening and start of work of the popularly elected Russian parliament is getting closer. And the All-Russian Central Executive Committee, the working body of the Soviets, adopts an amiable resolution. By this resolution, the Constituent Assembly is deprived of all power in advance. He is assigned a place like our current (2007) State. Duma. "...All power belongs to the Soviets and Soviet

institutions. Any attempt by any other institution to appropriate any functions of state power is a counter-revolution and will be suppressed by all means, including armed force. The tasks of the Constituent Assembly are exhausted by the general development of the fundamental foundations for the socialist reorganization of society. Like this. Root foundations can be developed. And we'll look at them... But it's not! 5. January 4, 1918 - on the eve of the opening of the Constituent Assembly - martial law is introduced in Petrograd. Any rallies and

demonstrations are prohibited.

6. On the morning of January 5, demonstrations begin to march around the city in support of the Constituent Assembly - its opening, free activity, immunity of deputies, observance of previous agreements and mutual promises to do everything in fairness, equality of all parties, estates and individuals, etc. Moreover, the official and the layman are cautious and cowardly. Work columns are marching along the pavements! The proletarians know that the revolution belongs to them, that the working class is in charge of it! The class of new masters, in the consciousness of their hegemony, marches in the middle of the streets.

The Red Guards shoot and disperse these demonstrations.

"Provocateurs, hirelings of the bourgeoisie, accomplices, enemies, traitors to the revolutionary proletarian cause! .." There were a lot of speakers,

neurosis was an epidemic. 7. January 5, 4 p.m. The Constituent Assembly opens. He, of course, has a prepared agenda. And it refuses to break its agenda and first of all discuss and adopt the "Declaration of the Rights of the Working and Exploited People" prepared by the Bolsheviks. In the declaration of that, the "dictatorship of the proletariat" was framed. So representatives of all parties and estates were offered legally, legitimately, that is, to introduce it. They don't want, bitches, to introduce the dictatorship of the

proletariat themselves! Little of. The Assembly is invited to swear allegiance to the Soviet government! This is a fine move on the part of the Bolsheviks. An assembly that is completely legitimate from any point of view, with such an oath, will make the Soviet government even more legitimate than itself! It would, as it were, sanctify the legitimacy of the October revolution. (And having become more legitimate than the Assembly, the Council of People's Commissars will do whatever it wants with the Assembly a little later, this is quite understandable. Or - the Assembly will be offered to legitimize all the actions of the Council of People's Commissars: and where will it go, it swore itself!) Armed people are wandering around the hall. From the balconies,

the Bolsheviks openly make fun of the helpless intellectuals. Shouts, threats and swearing from the seats. At night, by order of the chairman of the Central Balt, Dybenko, the head of the guard sent by the Petrograd Soviet to protect the Constituent

Assembly, an anarchist sailor of the second article, Zheleznyak, orders the Assembly to disperse: "The guard is tired." 8. On the morning of

January 6, the Council of People's Commissars closes the Constituent Assembly. And no shoo

... Is it so surprising that the supporters of the Constituent Assembly as the legitimate All-Russian power, overthrown by force contrary to law, were in the ranks of the Resistance throughout the Civil War? .. (But the phrase "Constituent Assembly" is not good: not simple, not short, not expressive ", does not attract and does not inspire. There is something bureaucratic, teacher-like, clerical, chicanery in it... just re-read it. Tyagomotin, rows of clerical chairs, thick protocols, formalism. There is no emphasis! "Sovnarkom"! "Revolutionary Military Council"! All-Russian Central Executive Committee! And you know what?.. In the lack of energy of names, the lack of energy of those who call themselves names always finds its expression. Sluggishness, narrow-mindedness, routine. Not eagles, not tigers! Oh, they were not destined to win with such a name. Even cavemen understood the power and meaning Russian liberal democrats had a frail vein... So don't laugh down at the naive expression of self-names: "International Flying Deadly Sailor Detachment of Proletarian Wrath!!!" While you're laughing, they'll spank you like sunflower seeds. And alcohol with cocaine will be grabbed for the World Revolution.)

BREST SURRENDER

1. Remember? — November 10, 1917 Council of People's Commissars demobilize the army. In a month it spread completely to homes, and Soviet power was proclaimed in distant villages and everywhere in general. 2. And so, on December 12, the Bolshevik delegation in BrestLitovsk, a frontier city as long as the Russians had a front, begins negotiations with the German and Austrian command. 3. What is the meaning of the slogan put forward by Trotsky, the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs and the head of the Soviet delegation: "Neither peace nor war"? It means: pull the rubber as far as possible. For what? And then, that Germany is already dying in an unequal war. The United States entered the war with all its economic potential. The Germans have bandages made of paper, rutabaga jam, seventeen-year-old boys in the trenches. Another month - and the Fritz will be finished! And then all the agreements about giving the Germans mountains of this and that for the services rendered to the Bolsheviks - the agreements will be invalid! And now - there is nothing to keep them in case of a conflict! .. We promised them to disband the army and withdraw from the war? Get it - please: the army is disbanded, there is no war, what else do you need?

play the fool: and so the world is with us, what other agreements and

concessions do you need? The normal intention is to outsmart and deceive a partner who has already been taken advantage of, but who is still dangerous in anger - yet. 4. Trotsky makes a proposal: but the world without any annexations, indemnities and claims! A?

This is even now. But. Germany is suffocating without raw materials, without food, without money. America—England—France will strangle it very soon—if we don't suck bread, coal, iron, gold out of Russia: after all, you and I envisaged peace and an economic union! But why are you spinning and wriggling, gentlemen? .. Romanians and Magyars -. those still warriors, the Czechs are fleeing, Austria-Hungary is not

that helper ... Well? And the Germans make a response proposal: we will make peace without annexations and indemnities with you, if the rest of the countries also agree to it. All at once - then we are

welcome. OK. The Council of People's Commissars makes such a proposal to all the belligerent powers: but our working people have a peace initiative - universal peace without annexations and indemnities. Great gesture!! Clearly: England-France-USA will not agree to this, because what the hell? They have already won, the enemy is defeated, all the advantages are in your pocket, it remains only to be patient a little and put the squeeze on the situation.

But we will take time! And let's show our peace! And we lead the Germans for lard: nunu, eat our pacifier, believe us,

we are good. Such a peace would be a miracle salvation for Germany, so you can try, but what are we risking, the Germans,

that is? Of course, this proposal is rejected by the Entente. But we are stalling

for time!.. 5. On January 15, the Council of People's Commissars adopts a decree "On the organization of the

Workers' and Peasants' Red Army." Eh? Aha! The old one is broken. Are you dissatisfied with something, gentlemen Germans? So we will create an army again and close the front. Well,

have you become more accommodating? Entente is finishing you off!

In general, the Germans are in despair. They already understand that they are being thrown cynically. They need to remove all troops from the Eastern Front and throw them on the Western, where the catastrophe ends! And how will you remove the troops, if here they even refuse to make peace with you? And the Bolsheviks demonstratively create an army - what, threatening to hit us when we expose the front? We are familiar with their theory of

tomorrow's world revolution. They will carry Bolshevik happiness on Russian bayonets to a Germ

6. On January 27, the Bolsheviks receive a strong blow in Brest-Litovsk, and the position of Germany is greatly improved. As early as November 7, the Ukrainian Socialist Rada declared the Ukrainian People's Republic not recognizing the Petrograd Soviet power. On January 24, the Rada declared the independence of Ukraine. On January 26, the Reds entered Kyiv and executions began. The Rada, which has fled from Kyiv, hastily sends its independent delegation to Brest. Germany instantly recognizes the independence of Ukraine. And the Rada signs peace with the Germans on their terms. At the same time! We give you bread, ore, coal, oil, lard, canvas. You - enter your garrisons and provide support for our independence from the bloody Muscovites. Deal? 7.

From such diplomacy, obscene abuse flies even from the lips of angels. In the camp of the Bolsheviks there is an ardent squabble. Trotsky insists that we must continue to pull: all the same, Germany will soon collapse and leave everywhere. Kolya-balabolka Bukharin preaches a revolutionary war: the Germans will be saturated with proletarian propaganda and will carry the revolution home. The fastest thinking and reorganizing Lenin hysterically demands to accept the world: any of their conditions, but at least we save what we can, there is no one to rely on, we cannot defend ourselves! They yell at Lenin that this is his ultimatum to Ukraine about giving up independence and recognizing it as the Council of People's Commissars, plus the subsequent red punishers - pushed Ukraine into the arms of the Germans! (A terrible Soviet historical secret!) Balabolka Bukharin convinces us that by accepting the humiliation of the Germans, we will lose the confidence of the masses and we will have the revolutionary impulse fading, and this is the end of everything:

the psychology of the masses is the material factor of the revolutionary struggle. 8. On February 18, 1918, having prepared the rear for the march, understanding the calculation of the Bolsheviks and having an agreement with

Ukraine in their pocket, the German and Austrian units go on the offensive along the entire front from the Baltic to the Danube.

Strictly speaking, this is not an offensive. Offensive is a form of combat. And here the Germans are just marching, occupying vast territories. No regular units oppose them. And in general, no parts oppose. Echelons are moving, infantry columns and horse carts are moving. In some places, garrisons are left to provide communications.

That is. On February 18, the Germans set in motion, spreading their military presence and power to the east along the entire width of the Russian Empire.

9. On February 23, the Germans occupy a vast territory, including Pskov, Minsk, etc. And they stop expectantly. They have very few people and forces. The main thing is not to borrow, but to use it wisely. (A detachment of Red Guards and Red Army men under the command of Dybenko, after a single skirmish with the Germans, runs far and fast. Dybenko was afraid of execution for his exploits for a long time and hid far away.)

Hysteria occurs in the Soviet leadership. Lenin shouts that the head of the party has degenerated into blockheads, he will come out from everywhere and address the people directly if we do not make peace. This is a strong argument. Everyone sees that the people categorically do not want to fight with anyone. And he will follow anyone, just to stay at home and farm on his own

land. 10. On February 24, the Council of People's Commissars and the All-Russian Central Executive Committee accept all the conditions of the ultimatum that the German-Austrians rolled out to them yesterday. These conditions are much

harder than those that the Germans wanted to get in Brest ... The barrel under the nose is a strong argument. They hang dogs on Trotsky: it was he who convinced that the Germans would soon not have the strength and reason to attack, so that negotiations could be dragged out calmly. They hang dogs on Lenin: it was he who ruined Ukraine with his categoricalness. They hit Bukharin on the back of the head: it was he who yelled about the pathos of the revolutionary war: admire how they drape! .. 11. March 3, 1918. Best deal day. The Bolsheviks arranged the affairs of the country in the best

possible way. A peace treaty was signed between Soviet Russia on the one hand - and Germany, Austria-Hungary, Turkey, Bulgaria on the other. Russia gives Poland, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia to the Germans. This is no longer Russia, this is a German sphere of interest, a kind of fleeting post-war protectorate. Russia recognizes the independence and borders of Ukraine and Finland. In Transcaucasia, Turkey receives most of Georgia with the cities of Kare, Ardagan and Batum. Türkiye also gets two-thirds of Armenia. (All the Soviet people did not know that Mount Ararat and the Ararat valley - the heart and symbol of Armenia! - are actually in Turkey ...)

The Red Army is subject to immediate liquidation. The fleet is to be transferred to the German side. Captives - 3 million Russians and 2 million from the other side, mostly Austrian-Hungarian teams - Czechs, Magyars and other Serbs retu

Russia is losing: 800 thousand square meters. kilometers (2 France!!!) with a population of 56 million people (a third of the total population of the Empire). Half of all cultivated areas. Lost 80% of coal and iron production. And six billion gold marks - monetary contribution. 12. This is equal to the crushing defeat. This is tantamount to an unprecedented betrayal of one's country and people. Did they promise peace? Get your world. Without annexations and indemnities? Here are annexations and indemnities. It is not difficult to understand how "civil society" treated the new government after this capitulation - even in the summer Russia was in the position of a winner with quick benefits, and the Germans did not even make any efforts for their "victory"! .. Almost all educated, thinking, patriotic-minded part of the population had a new power for a gang of bandits, inept and mediocre in foreign policy, cruel and stupid in domestic. "Civil Society" was wrong. The new government consisted of serious people who knew how to learn quickly and did not stop at absolutely nothing.

GOLD ECHELON

Expensive. Everyone remembers the old movie about the "Golden Echelon"? Cross-cutting motif of the Soviet epic about the Civil War. The gold reserves of Russia, now the young Soviet Republic. Two-axle wooden wagons of that time, boxes with gold bars, snows of Siberia, guards, partisans, Kolchak, White Czechs, Cheka ... Several thousand pounds, that is, tens of tons. Feats, disinterestedness, the good of the people... Question! How did the gold of the state bank end up in the wagons in the middle of Siberia?! It lay in the basement vaults in the city of Petrograd. There were no whites in St. Petersburg, there were their own, the reds, the government. Who loaded the country's gold into wagons and drove it east?! And for what?! On March 8, 1918, the Council of People's Commissars and other All-Russian Central Executive Committee moved to Moscow. Away from sin. Petersburg is close to Pskov (Germans), Vyborg (Finns), Narva (Yudenich and Estonians). The situation is unsteady, unclear, fraught. And in Moscow, it was uncomfortable! Differences were with the Germans! Power hung by a thread! There is nothing to eat, the country is ungovernable, the people are frantic. It would be nice to drain the gold over the hillock. Calm down. You never know. (Well, our times are no different from other times! ..) Push it over the Black Sea port? There are independents, Germans and whites. Through Murmansk-Arkhangelsk?

The Finns sit next to the railway line, have a bite to eat - a couple of empty ones, and Western intelligence in Petrograd, by all the logic of things, should work hard! Well, far from foreigners Siberia - yes to Vladik? Or take the Chinese Eastern Railway to Harbin, and then we'll deal with the port... So far, we've piled up the gold in Kazan. (It was in Kazan that Kappel captured him.) But the Bolsheviks were already ready not only to leave St. Petersburg, but also Moscow, even if in Vologda-Vyatka-Yekaterinburg they would gain a foothold along the triangle ... other - well, who could have guessed at that time ...

COMBINATIONS

And now try to combine everything that you have just read in your mind so as to be imbued with the simultaneity of everything that is happening:
The closure of all newspapers critical of the Bolsheviks. Prohibition and arrest of the Kadet Party. Elections to the Constituent Assembly - and its transfer from November to January. Dispersal and execution of workers' demonstrations in support of the Assembly - and the banning of the Constituent Assembly itself after one day of work, thwarted by weapons. I. - The introduction of a state monopoly on trade, executions for "speculation", a ban on the sale and purchase of real estate and any transactions with it, settlements and consolidation with the introduction of "communal" apartments, house-to-house searches and the requisition of valuables from the "bourgeoisie". Requisition of bank deposits. Creation of the Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution and Sabotage. Administrative shootings. I. - The demobilization of the army and the disappearance of the front: the army goes home. He establishes Soviet power house by house, cuts and drives out the "bourgeois", plunders wealthy houses, divides the land. I. - The state is disintegrating: the Baltic states, Poland, Finland, Ukraine are leaving, Turkestan is uncontrollable, Transcaucasia speaks of independence. I. - The officers go to the Don, not recognizing the October coup, and the White movement and the Volunteer Army are formed there. I. - Negotiations in Brest and occupation by the

Germans of gigantic territories and resources. I. all this through the refrain: and at this time, and at this time at, and at this time, and at this time at This is not one after the other - this is one in the other , like a hedgehog assembled from combs, like a lump of burdocks, like shreds of papers pressed

people, the situation, the atmosphere, the expectations, the reactions of the people - are they understandable? Everything changes quickly, instantly, abruptly, fraught with any difficulties and dangers. Dense and terrible time. Compressed in a matter of weeks and months are great, cardinal changes - in all spheres of life! Unprecedented upheavals, everything turned upside down, the unthinkable became possible, the unprecedented became commonplace. Man is omnipotent - he can do everything, he can become everything, turn everything over and do it freely at will! more courage and confidence! And a person is as insignificant as a speck of dust - anyone can be shot at any moment, and nothing, and this is normal, and this happens all day long, only shots are knocking - someone is always shot, well, life has come, such things are being done. And you can kill, also a common thing, and then continue to go about your business. Death and murder have become normal details of the time, just such circumstances, such ordinary, necessary occupations. Attitude to life - ha. Attitude towards sex - come on. Attitude to property - give it here! Attitude to the law is a glued poster with a stupid decree, but they will be shot seriously. Not the greatest social change in history! - not that cave wild times collapsed.

WHEN DID THE CIVIL WAR START IN SERIOUS?

But somewhere in May 1918. So the winter-spring was relatively calm. In Ukraine, the Germans, in Finland, the Finns, in the Baltic States, the Balts, on the Don - the Don people and officers with the bourgeoisie, the cadets-students are different. The peasants plowed the divided land and wanted to manage. The Soviets ruled almost everywhere. So, what went wrong? Firstly. In the cities they ate everything, including horses. And they burned everything, including furniture and fences. That's why. The authorities announced a surplus appraisal: hand over, man, as much bread as they say, and at least die. The man didn't give up. Created food orders. CHON special purpose units. A decree on food dictatorship was issued. And they began at the peasant, under fear and using execution, to rake everything clean. The man went berserk and began to cut the food contractors and punishers. Here is the war. Secondly. The volunteer army in the South has accumulated strength. And the people became not very pleased with the new government, and in general

succumbed to mobilization - to throw off the Bolsheviks. Third. It was here that the rebellion of the "White Czechs" took place. About being a separate couple words.

Fourth. The "intervention" began, which is very different from what we were sold. Fifth. The creation and growth

of the Red Army was in full swing, and its units were immediately used to establish the correct new order of the proletarian dictatorship wherever possible. At sixth. The Bolsheviks were excellent politicians in the most important thing - in the matter of holding power. They knew that yesterday's allies would soon destroy each other in the struggle for their goals and power. Therefore, in April they liquidate the anarchists, and in June, the Socialist-Revolutionaries. Power is monopolized by one party, and this strengthens domestic political positions. But the government gets new enemies, active and skillfully consistent, from yesterday's allies. The fight escalates!

HOW WE LOVE THE NAVY!

According to the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, the entire Russian Navy was to be transferred to Germany. Someone like, say, "Askold" or "Memory of Azov" could lay a circle around the seas, bunkering with coal to the decks and snooping past the Germans closer to the North Sea, in order to then drop anchor in Murmansk or Arkhangelsk. But the Germans now completely controlled the Black Sea and especially the Baltic. Well? Where are our ships, Russian socialist? Or should we pay a visit to your Petrograd and Moscow? The commander of the Black Sea Fleet, Admiral Kolchak, left back in 1917. The council of sailors' deputies already

ruled, to strengthen which the Baltic Bolsheviks were sent. But the anarchist patriots said that they were laying down on the Germans with a device, no one had a decree for them, but their number and strength, and the fleet was transferred from Sevastopol to Novorossiysk, to which the Germans still had short hands. The Germans compensated for the shortness of their hands with their strength of mind and firmness of will: so you want a more complete occupation? The Council of People's Commissars ordered the fleet to drown itself. Three-quarters of the fleet was in the deepest indignation and did not want to have anything in common with the vile traitor Bolsheviks. The fleet parted pairs, and 250 pennants (!!) went to Bizerte. Maybe the Bolsheviks will soon collapse, but the fleet will remain. Mo-. Well, you can join allies. Do you understand what it means to a sailor for many years

who served on his own box, with his own hands, for no reason, drown his own iron ?! Yes, you'd better take a breath! The remaining 80 pennants near the Novorossiysk raid were flooded. The destroyer "Kerch" with a red flag on the topmast and Lieutenant Kukel on the bridge helped those who hesitated: torpedoed. The Bolsheviks mournfully spread their hands and showed their hair torn from their bald heads: they are terribly uncomfortable in front of the German genossen, the people are poorly controlled, there is anarchy in the fleet, anarchists seized power

there, what to do? .. So punish !!! the Germans responded angrily. And brought the account of losses. And they threatened the future. The Bolsheviks decided that this was by the way and on time. And fluffed the anarchists in general. Countrywide. Great! To show the Germans how they worry and take action. And the guilty are punished. In

general, outlaw anarchists! And where is our Baltic fleet? Oh, damn it ... Miles pardon, madam ... After the massacre of one half of the officers and the flight of the other half, only a few officers remained in the fleet: despair, familiars and fanatics of the fleet. And the captain of the first rank Shchastny commanded the fleet. The position is not by rank, as he was usually called admiral. And the Baltic Fleet was based on its two main forward bases: firstly, on Helsingfors, where the commander kept his flag, and secondly, on Revel. And Shchastny receives

an order: to transfer the fleet to Germany. Without answering anything, Shchastny led the fleet

from both bases to the last pennant to Kronstadt. And what? And the Cheka was arrested. "Why didn't you follow orders? — I am a Russian officer. I serve not the government, but the country. This is the Russian fleet. And I did my duty -

I kept it for my country. And now everyone went to the shabby mother. All the same, it turned out to be inconvenient ... Therefore, they came up with a ridiculous accusation - in the "plan" to organize a White Guard conspiracy in the navy. But! Comrade Trotsky personally acted as a witness in the Shchastny case! What could he testify? Doesn't matter! On the other hand: the highest command figure personally takes care to punish the officer

who dared to violate the

order to fulfill the international treaty! Lucky was shot. The ships he saved were renamed, and they became the "pride of the Soviet fleet." Yes, yes, hello to you

"October Revolution". The

Bolsheviks were delighted. And they kept the fleet, and at least somehow justified themselves before the Germans, and they themselves had nothing to do with it, and the officers were slapped. This is how real politics is done!

REBELLION OF THE WHITE CZECH

Why would they be "white"? They don't like it because. Whoever disobeyed is the white one. And he himself can even consider himself a triangular pear. So.

Austria-Hungary

was at war with the Russian Empire. The subjects of Austria-Hungary, the Slavs, did not like their state, they did not really want to fight for it, they surrendered easily or ran over to the Russians in general. They dreamed of an independent Czech Republic, Slovakia, etc. Having suffered terrible losses in 1915, by 1916 in Russia, the Czechoslovak Corps was formed from willing Czechs and Slovaks - up to 40,000 people. And the Czechoslovaks began to fight, helping to crush the accursed Austro-Hungarian monarchy and thereby bring their freedom and

independence.

And then there are the revolutions, and the Brest peace! And under the terms of the capitulation signed by Russia in general, the army is disbanded, and all prisoners return to their homeland. In

their homeland, these Czechs and Slovaks are traitors, war criminals. They left the ranks of their army, changed their oath and crown, voluntarily took up arms and, side by side, in the ranks of the enemy army began to fight against their fellow citizens and brothers. Shooting! Wartime laws, war is coming! Therefore, Czechoslovaks categorically do not want to return home. In front of the German troops coming in from the west, the

Czechoslovaks are backing away, maintaining their organization. In the surrounding bloody turmoil, you can only count on self-defense The Corps is now a force, and one by one they will do what they want with you. And the corps demands from the Kremlin: send us to France - we will continue to

fight. We hate Germany and Austria, we want to liberate our homeland, France is the head of the Entente and its troops in Europe, and your internal Russian affairs do not concern us. The Germans warn the Kremlin: just try it! We did not agree so that you would supply our enemies with armed corps.

Yes. You can understand the Germans too.

Oh, not fools were sitting in the Kremlin. Adventurers, cynics, cheeky, cruel, hasty - but smart, strong-willed, evil. So - so. Guys, you cannot be sent through the Black Sea ports. There the Germans and Austrians control all the approaches, you will be captured. Through Arkhangelsk or Murmansk it is also dangerous: the Germans near St. Petersburg, and the Germans in Finland at Mannerheim, he himself, the bastard, is German, and there at any moment they will cut the only railway line along the border - and Khan to you. But the Trans-Siberian Railway, the CER is another matter. Two tracks, uninterrupted traffic, in a couple of weeks you are in Vladivostok - and welcome to the ships and wherever you want. The body has property. Field kitchens, tents, infirmaries. What about wagons? - "40 people, 10 horses." Give flight echelons and do not sin. And where can I get 50 steam locomotives already?! The corps rolled back in front of the Germans near Penza - and began to stretch out from there through Siberia to the East.

There are skirmishes at the stations: come on, locomotives! And towards the west, their former fellow citizens are pouring out of captivity, and there are always skirmishes with the Magyars - the Hungarians and Czechs could not stand each other. ("You don't know, brother, Magyar," said the old sapper. "Greetings to everyone from Schweik.") Once the Czechs shot a few Hungarians - and they were the first to start! And the Germans - to the Kremlin: why **are they going** to Europe with weapons from you to fight with us?! And the brutalized Trotsky - to the local authorities: and to disarm the Czechs to hell - under your personal responsibility! And the Czechs: well, yes, without weapons, whoever wants to slap you at once, we agreed that we were going with weapons. In short: the local soviets and the Cheka tried to disarm the Czechs and shoot them a little for their resistance. Indignant at this variant of fraternal Slavic love, the Czechs disarmed the local soviets and the Cheka along their lines, from Penza to Irkutsk. That is, on their part it was, one might say, a defensive measure: they just wanted to get out of Russia as quickly as possible, but they had already seen enough of what happens to those who cannot defend themselves. And here are the liberals, and here are the supporters of the Constituent Assembly, and here are the anarchists, and here are the intellectuals and officers: vivat, gentlemen of the Czechs! We are with you, we will give you everything, each with a steam locomotive all the way to Paris, just for now help to drop a little on the ground these German spies who almost shot you, huh? That is, just as the soviets hid from the angry Czechs, so the rest of the elements, non-Bolsheviks, took power in these places. Fragments of the Constituent Assembly... It all began on May 25, 1918. And in the fall, Austria-Hungary had already fallen, crumbled.

WHY DID THE RAILWAYS WORK?

There are a lot of memories and documents left: the unfortunate station chiefs are shot, hanged on semaphores, drowned in toilets - because there are no steam locomotives, coal, water, wagons. So why don't they run? And one more thing: armored trains are driving - so why don't gangs and other local partisans smash the railways to hell? Why didn't the railroads be smashed to pieces so that the Reds wouldn't drive their troops into the hinterlands, take out grain and so on? In gigantic Siberia - blow up and spread the track, and live in peace, as on an island! Because railway workers and employees were declared under martial law, and for leaving their jobs and not ensuring the smooth operation of the railway, they thundered for sabotage and counter-revolution in the Cheka. Escaped? - deserter: you can shoot. Didn't get caught? - and the family will be taken as hostages, those hostages can be shot, and since 1919 the concentration camps have already functioned. Didn't provide? - harm: you can against the wall. Here we are spinning!! The Bolsheviks themselves marveled at the miraculous results of violence. They praised him and promoted each other. And for the integrity of the track, all the settlements in the ten-mile strip to the left and right of the piece of iron were responsible for the lives of the entire population. Catch the bandits yourself, inform the Reds, repair the blown up, do whatever you want! It was blown up, it was impossible to get through - the whole village was in accomplices, everyone was sprayed. And the unfortunate peasants organized vigils, and fell at the feet of the partisans, and rode at night to report to CHON, and killed the intruders themselves, and urgently repaired everything blown up with all the hamuz, until the Reds found out and came to shoot. This is how the unimaginable, unrealistic happened - in the chaos and confusion of the Civil War, the railways continued to work. What is characteristic: in Siberia, the Czechoslovaks performed the same railway functions as the Cheka on Soviet territory.

WHITE OFFICERS-GENERALS AND RED Nugget Commanders

Yeah. Locksmiths and pharmacists showed military talents and, without any academies and schools, they beat highly literate tsarist officers. So why do you need an academy, go study at the janitor's! So yes. In February 1918, Trotsky was defiantly removed from the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs, so that the Germans would see that the Soviet government itself was punishing him for the incorrect conduct of the Brest negotiations. Friendship-

freindschaft! And right there in March, Trotsky was appointed People's Commissar of the Navy. Create the Red Army. And the Cheka is no longer dormant, vigilant, working!! And General Samoilo is brought to Trotsky. And Samoilo explains how mobilization into the army is carried out. And what is a network of recruiting centers. And where were they. So. We will call recruiting centers ... military commissariats. And at the head - the military commissars. Military commissars. Premises, food, cars, firewood, rations. All men from 18 to 55 are registered! What about the old lists? - Very good. This means: volost, district, provincial military registration and enlistment offices. And above them - district. Logically. Yeah - officers on separate lists. Right, right. But we'll add: all officer families are registered. Questionnaires of family members, addresses, relatives with their addresses. How is this why?! And then that they remain hostages for the head of the family. If he deserts, betrays, they are treated accordingly as hostages after the crime of the one for whom they are responsible. And the military commissars are charged with a duty: the strictest accounting of the families of officers! For omissions - a revolutionary measure of punishment I sloven the military commissar: shoot.

I. An officer is called. And he's made an offer he can't refuse. Or he goes to the Red Army - or he is shot as a class enemy, you can go with your family, or you can kindly send your family to a concentration camp. And in the army for an officer - a

military expert! the commissioner looks on. And all his orders are approved by the commissioner. And the commissar answers with his head for his conscientiousness. A bad order was given by a military specialist and approved by the military commissar - both against the wall. The military specialist ran away - to the wall of the military commissariat, and immediately notify the military registration and enlistment office at the place of registration of the officer's family: and invite a class-hostile family to the basement. Comrades, who thinks that it is possible to

shoot the royal family with children, but not the officers? And why not? And by the way, there is nothing to eat. And there is no work. And class aliens, and first of all former officers, can

be slapped at any moment. And here - some kind of ration. And a high degree of social protection for

the family: the husband is fighting in the Red Army, so that's another matter. W-well - and where does the officer

go? Caesar also taught: deal with family people - they are accommodating ...

And as a result. By the end of the Civil War. In R.K.K.A. there were up to 75,000 former officers

Army in the spring of 1917.

And in the Volunteer Army, later - "Russian", together with those who served under Kolchak and in general in the White Army - 30,000. Here such a ratio.

So on both sides the operations were planned and the units were moved into battle by the same officers of the same army. Everything that the "commander" Frunze did was planned by Colonel Triandafillov. The red commanders voiced the orders of the military experts and sought their implementation, for which there were special departments and other machine gunners. And legends about nuggets were created later by order - for education of class consciousness.

ALL RED FIGHTERS

A peasant spent his time in the trenches of the World War, and returned home, and began to manage, and everything around was falling apart—and why is he going to the Red Army? Can't you stay at home? It is forbidden. They will shoot. And the family will be exiled or shot. There are military registration and enlistment offices all over the country, and the lists are printed there. And a detachment with a machine gun will arrive in the village any day ... And it's hard to desert. They will find, identify - shoot ... Or - they will offer to go to fight for those who ran into you: at least for the greens, at least for the whites, at least for whom. And if they inform you, again, about your desertion, if your native military registration and enlistment office, then it's worth nothing to press your family to the nail. Proletarian ethics proclaims ruthlessness as valor and consciousness. You cry, so you shoot. This is how, in two years, a five-million-strong army was created from scratch. With brutal discipline. With unreasoning unity of command. Even though they fled from her, even though they beat her, but in the end she steadily won. Well, almost always and almost everyone.

INTERVENTION

The troops of fourteen powers went on a campaign against us in order to strangle the young Soviet Republic. It didn't work out. Maybe they choked her badly? Not by the throat, but by the foot of the bed? Soviet schoolchildren secretly considered: England, France, America, Japan. Four. So. Germany. Austria-Hungary. Six. Um. Well, these two - according to the Brest peace. But still. A! Poland. Seven. At all

she somehow didn't aim at strangling power, she wanted to grab a piece for herself, but still. Seven. And seven more?..

Fools! Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania - all against the Soviets. were there authorities? And Türkiye, usually not mentioned, took a piece of the Russian Transcaucasia? And Romania is a piece of Bessarabia? And Bulgaria, an ally of Germany and Austria-Hungary, has joined the Brest Peace, which is predatory for us? That's fourteen. By the way. If the prison of the peoples of the Austro-Hungarian Empire is divided (which soon happened!) Back into Austria, Hungary, the Czech Republic, Slovakia and Serbia, then four more powers can be added to the number of interventionists, and there will be eighteen. But this number already brings the situation to the

point of absurdity. Means. In March 1918, a detachment of marines landed from the English cruiser Gloria in the port of Murmansk. And the transport approached, and in total 2000 soldiers went ashore. For what? And then, that starting from 1914 itself, the Allies supplied Russia with military supplies - weapons, ammunition, ammunition, equipment. Cargoes went along the northern route by sea. The ships were unloading. From warehouses - by rail to Petrograd and

further along the front. And now these warehouses, huge rows of warehouses, required protection! So that in a powerless country they are not plundered - once. So that, according to the Brest peace, which had just been concluded, the Bolsheviks could not transfer all their military supplies to the Germans! - that's where the time! and the rest is two. And so that the Germans - here they are nearby, in Lapland, beyond the Finnish border, Mannerheim, just in case, reasonably invited them to his place, so that the Bolsheviks would not annex Finland back - so that these Germans would not make a slight movement forward - one day's march! - and they themselves did not seize

what the Bolsheviks had already promised them under the agreement! The detachment at the

Murmansk warehouses was soon joined by the detachment at the Arkhangelsk warehouses. Well, then the war ended, no one needed military supplies, and it was expensive to maintain troops overseas, the balance went negative, and the British went home. Here is the whole intervention in the north. But the main thing, of course, is the South! The Black Sea, Odessa boulevards, English

dreadnoughts in the roadstead and French sailors with pom-poms on their berets: countless Entente troops. So yes. At the end of 1918, the Germans left everywhere. And in a matter of days! - the Entente troops were already unloading from the s

four ports. Two months later, they plunged and departed back. In April, they no longer smelled there. That's the whole intervention. They were English, French and Greek. Their total forces in the area at the apogee of their presence reached as many as 60,000, including all the guards. The most important and fundamental

fact: there were no battles between the red units and the interventionists! The most important fact: when, before

the invaders left, the Russian army units of the "White Guard orientation" asked the allies to send them to Novorossiysk to join the Denikin Volunteer Army, they were refused. And their allies did not transport anything to their white comrades-in-arms. They didn't want to get involved! Attention (since, alas, historians are idiots): this is called the peacekeeping function. And no fucking interventions. Understand

but it is necessary.

On March 15, 1918, in Paris, the Council of the Entente, under the leadership of the French Prime Minister Clemenceau, since France was conditionally the main one in the Entente, makes a decision. Since Russia has concluded a separate peace with Germany and Austria. Because there is instability and civil unrest. Since extremists came to power, openly preaching world revolution and class purges. Because there are allied forces and population groups there. Since a democratic system was established there, just overthrown by adventurers and German spies. And in general, their abdicated king is a relative of the English king. It would be necessary to somehow stabilize the situation in the region! Well, help the forces of progress and democracy. Well, avoid horror. We live in a civilized world, gentlemen! The Allies were vitally interested in the stability of the situation in Russia. To prevent Turkey from grabbing a lot in the Transcaucasus and near the straits (Britain was engaged in the dismantling of the Ottoman Empire). So as not to poke her head into Persia and India, jealously guarded patrimony

English.

M-yes. Well, in the North they began to guard warehouses. And in the south? Hm... but the Germans are there! What - to open a "second front" there? Shed your blood? By the way, under the Germans there is such an order as is possible at all, they know how.

AND:

The Bolsheviks welcomed the landing of the allies! At first. That's it. They were just invited. Firstly, in the North: let them clash with the Germans and protect our Petrograd from them. That would be wonderful ... Secondly, in the south: let them beat the independents, and when they leave, they won't sit forever - it will be easier for us to deal with local partisans and take the south under ourselves. Do you think the British and French did not understand this calculation? No, my dears, these are historians and journalists who understand little, so they rarely break out into decent people. And the politician considers these layouts on his fingers. The main thing is not to talk the truth in front of everyone and keep the archives

closed. So. Within 30 days after the Armistice of Compiègne, Germany and Austria-Hungary withdraw their troops from wherever they are outside the borders of August 1, 1914. Gone. The

Haidamaks, the Whites, the Grigorievites, the Reds of the underground were stirred up: there was a smell of massacres.

And then the allies landed! Armed! And oases of peace were formed. Cafes, trade, restaurants,

prostitutes. Stability! And what is the calculation? And what do peacekeepers generally count on... Where we are, they don't shoot, or they shoot less.

And there, you see, something will settle down among the population, or change in politics, or the opposing forces will come to a consensus, or your country will be able to snatch its fat piece out of

this situation. By April 1919, the Reds developed an offensive from the north and, pushing the Whites, moved closer and closer to the Black Sea.

And also in April, the Treaty of Versailles was finally concluded, drawing a line under the World War. Germany is on its knees, its edges have been broken off, many territories have been torn away. Austria-Hungary is dissolved into states of constituent nations. European borders have been drawn, Poland has already been legally separated from Russia, Bessarabia belongs to Romania. In fact, there is nothing more for the allies in Russia to catch. The enemies of the Bolsheviks argue, steal, compete, in Ukraine there are solid bandits, Cossacks in general are incomprehensible people do.

The presence proved unproductive. Little meaningful. But after all it was necessary to react somehow. And try to define and protect your own interests.

Similarly, 20,000 Americans in the Far

East behave in similar terms. So: ports and railway

control. And only 70,000 Japanese are trying on how to softly grab a piece of Manchuria, they have been grazing there since 1904 little by little. But in the end they obeyed the decision of the Entente and the international community: they packed their things and left.

NATIONAL POLICY

Politically, the Bolsheviks were much smarter and more literate than their opponents. They consistently pursued a trouble-free policy: to recruit anyone possible as allies on any conditions, and to divide enemies. Play off whoever you can. Total. On the move after the October Revolution. Declaration of the Rights of the Working Peoples. The right of any nation to self-determination. Up to secession and the creation of their own sovereign state. Down with the "prison of nations"! Everything fell apart instantly and joyfully: the Baltic states, Transcaucasia, Turkestan, the Cossack Republic, the Ural Republic, and so on. Next step. Whites are enemies. Whites do not recognize their independence. Whites stand for "one and indivisible" - and get on the head in all the fallen away provinces. Estonia interns Yudenich's army in a concentration camp. Ukrainians beat Denikin. And even the Georgians are shooting at the "gold chasers". And at this very time, industriously, like a mole, Bolshevism digs its hole in these independent national formations and gnaws its roots: all proletarians are brothers, the internationalism of the working people is sacred, the power in Moscow is also our power, give us the World Revolution! And soon, very soon, all these "sovereign states" will be seized under iron reins by the merciless hand of the red proletariat - and brought back to Russia, but already - to Soviet Russia! And before that, the most active nationalist element and the Russian great power-white element, if possible, will exterminate and suppress each other, making the work of the Bolsheviks easier.

UKRAINIAN KULBIT

Before Russian tsarism had time to fall, as early as March 4, 1917, three socialist Ukrainian parties—Socialist-Revolutionaries, Social Democrats, and Social-Federalists—created the Ukrainian Socialist Rada. In June, the Ukrainian People's Republic was proclaimed. But wishing

full legitimacy of their actions, agreed to wait until the Constituent Assembly met in Petrograd and de jure approved this legal decision.

However,

on November 7, 1917, the Rada declared an autonomous Ukrainian state within Russia: it does not recognize the October coup, continues to consider the Provisional Government as the legitimate government, still awaits the Constituent Assembly, and considers itself completely free from any decisions of the Council of People's Commissars. Everything would be fine, the new government can wait a while, solving more urgent and

vital tasks. But: The Brest negotiations between the Bolsheviks and the Germans begin. And Germany, of course, has in mind the occupation and exploitation of all territories adjacent to the west, and Ukraine - in the first place: bread, butter, meat, skins. Germany is exhausted, there is nothing to eat. And the Bolsheviks do not control Ukraine! And the Germans put pressure on them! At the end of November, the First Congress of Soviets of Ukraine will be held in Kyiv, which fully

approves all the actions of the Rada. A few Bolsheviks leave the hall.

And in early December, the Bolshevik Congress of Soviets convenes in Kharkov, declaring itself the Congress of Soviets of the Ukraine, and the only legal one at that. And the one that was in Kyiv, they declare illegal. And the Ukrainian Soviet Republic is proclaimed with its capital in Kharkov. And she concludes an agreement on mutual assistance and all good things with Soviet Russia.

And Radu outlaws. But where is the territory of this conditionally buffer-puppet state? Ukrainian, then all the territories under the Ukrainian

People's Republic. In general, Kharkov is a Russian city, and rather Novorossiia. Not scary. The territory of the new state is drawn on the map. Kharkov and the free environs pass into the jurisdiction of the Soviet Ukraine, having previously

been Novorossia. Well, Donbass including and so on. All this is purely formal. And this Soviet Ukrainian Republic declares that there is a part of the true Ukraine, one and more or less indivisible. And that the Soviet Ukrainian government now sitting in Kharkov is the only legitimate authority on the territory of the entire Ukrainian state. Which is now simply

split by the evil separatists into two parts, but is generally inseparable.

Oh pa! And the Council of People's Commissars rolled out an ultimatum to Kyiv: recogni

controls the situation. And he has the right to transfer his powers to the Council of People's Commissars regarding the Brest peace, according to which Ukraine should be legally occupied, and the Bolsheviks should ensure the possibility of this. Otherwise, Germany may stop paying the Bolsheviks! For the maintenance of the Red Guard, newspapers and in general. (Although the Council of People's Commissars is already cleaning out banks and apartments with cupboards, money is never superfluous, and the good disposition of the Germans is very important.) Of course, the Rada rejects the ultimatum, but time drags on. And in January, the Bolsheviks begin to move the Red Anarchist units from the Black Sea region northward. And things are moving fast! On January 24, 1918, in view of the upcoming events, having no military force to resist the Reds, the Rada declares the complete independence of the Ukrainian state! (The Ukrainianized army, mostly yesterday's Russian, does not show a desire to fight with the Russians, albeit Red ones, for the triumph of the Ukrainian language and the yellow ensign. They agreed to change their oath - for rations and the opportunity to somehow live, but fight?! Officers in mostly civilians in general, and in the camp of patriots there are more bandits who do not recognize each other.) Having performed this patriotic act, the powerless but smart Rada instantly flees to Zhitomir. And already on January 26, the red units under the command of the former colonel Muravyov enter Kiev, and the red terror begins: the bourgeois are expropriated, the officers (according to the lists of the seized archive of the Rada, accounting for men of military age) are shot. But on the same January 26, representatives of the Rada were already in Brest-Litovsk! And the next morning after the entry of the Reds into Kyiv - January 27, 1918! — Germany recognizes the Rada as the legal government of Ukraine! And he makes an agreement with him. And in that agreement all the good things that Ukraine will supply to Germany are listed. And Germany and Austria-Hungary will bring in their military garrisons to ensure law and order. To help Rada and at her request. And they guarantee assistance in maintaining the borders. In short, power will return on German bayonets. Everything is better than in the KGB basement. The Dnieper is wonderful in calm weather! And a rare bird will conclude such an agreement even to the middle! But because the entire territory of the "Soviet Ukrainian Republic" with its capital in Kharkov is the territory of Ukraine "one and indivisible" - as the Kharkov Bolsheviks themselves insisted! And, therefore, Kharkov region is occupied by Russian Bolsheviks in the same way

generous Ukrainians will feed fair Germany with dumplings with sour cream. This

is how the conditional territory of the Kharkov Soviet Ukrainian Republic became in general the territory of Ukraine de jure. This is how the Donbass began to belong to Ukraine, which was never born. And the Germans entered it! - but they had the right under the contract! Well, if in order: on February 9, 1918, more Reds entered Kyiv - 6,000 Red Guards and sailors under the command of Antonov-Ovseenko. And on March 1, the Germans squeezed them all out: they went forward, and the Reds retreated without a fight, and surrendered Kyiv, and left all of Ukraine already in

the "new borders". ... And then, in the summer of 1918, the Germans decided that the Rada thought too much about itself and was vigilant about independence - and had little control over order in Ukraine, providing poor supplies.

And the Germans and the Austrians oversaw the organization of the Congress of Rural Grain Growers of Ukraine, which decided that the Rada did not express its will well

enough, and was generally too Socialist. (Lord, how I dislike historians. They list facts, like a parrot pronounces words - not quite understanding the meaning. The Socialist Rada was going on. The land was distributed to a peasant. It is difficult to collect his goods from a small-scale peasant. But he goes to fight for his piece. - production is more productive - and there is less noise. Large estates and latifundia - were better managed, gave more product. So? - Large

landowners and tenants, landowners and factory owners, wanted to return their property, which had already been taken away from many. And they wanted to be friends with the Germans at the level: you protect me, help me return the good, I will drive the product for you and force the peasant to work for this business, where will he go, he wants to eat. The interests of the Ukrainian nobility and the bourgeoisie coincided with the interests of the occupiers. Especially since the activities of the socialists - the Socialist-Revolutionaries and the Social

Democrats - the Germans have already seen enough of the example of Russia.) So, the Congress expressed no confidence in the Rada, which led the country to Russian Bolshevik occupation, which was only now overthrown by the Germans. And he remembered that independent Ukraine is characterized not by all these newfangled socialist Russian-Jewish things, but by good and strong hetman rule, as in the days of glorious ancestors, until the Muscovites came. And they decided to arrange a hetmanate, and elected a descendant of the old

Well, the hetman started a more decent army ("vartu") and dressed up his haidamaks with elements of national costumes. The music played for a short time - by the end of 1918, with the departure of the Germans, the hetman also emigrated! ... With the fall of the Rada, Simon Petliura, secretary for military affairs, fled Kiev and became an "authoritative field commander": it was difficult against the hetman, against the whites, against the reds, against the atamans ... it was difficult. With the fall of Hetman Petliura entered Kyiv. Then the whites entered there, and the reds. Everything flashed quickly, until it settled down already after the entire "Polish campaign".

LENIN YEARS

If you look at photographs of even twenty-five-year-old Vladimir Ulyanov, it is not difficult to find that he looks like a rejuvenated, angry and already bald Churchill with his bulldog expression. This is a face, in the device of which an iron spiked trap is mounted inside. Clenched jaws, an aggressive look, and the obligatory desire to be in the center of any composition, taking an imperious pose. Small, thin, bald, fatherless, brother hanged... I'll show you all! Furious, fanatical and infinitely self-confident, and under self-confidence - understandable marginal complexes. For many years of idleness in exile, he could only think. Dream, imagine, draw plans. Accumulate grudges and build options.

Energy was not wasted. He arrived in Russia in April 1917 and celebrated his forty-seventh birthday. The age is already wisdom and still vigor. He poured out all his energy allotted for

life in five years - from the spring of 1917 to the spring of 1922. And - illness, insanity, decay. Nervous exhaustion. In the

portraits from the rallies of 1918, he is already exhausted and unhealthy. And it seems that his skin is moist, yellowish, impure. And it smells sour. And something

rotten inside. Some kind of bacterial dysfunction. Something is wrong with digestion and metabolism. The breather is not very clean. Unhealthy person, unclean. And the predominance of excitatory processes over inhibition. elements of neurosis. Unmotivated self-excitation and overexcitation.

Well, many medical records will apparently remain inaccessible forever. Or have already been destroyed. That's right, visual analysis.

But that's what it's for. All his life he did nothing. He sour and amuse himself with hopes, fall into disbelief and flare up again. And now, thanks to the energy saving mode, at the age of five he managed to do inhumanly much. Truly turned the world upside down. That is why he did not climb personally to the fronts: he sat in the center of all the plexuses, like a spider in the center of the web of the World Revolution. Weighed the options - and forced everyone to do what he decided. He played chess with his staff.

TROTSKY AND STALIN

Comrade Lenin was a true leader and an excellent administrator. And he understood well that subordinates should be divided and gnaw at each other, appealing upward - to him, for justice. So that no one gains excessive strength. "A system of checks and balances". And Trotsky, almost equal in weight to Leader No. 2, he picked up Stalin. Trotsky was People's Commissar of the Navy and Chairman of the Revolutionary Military Council of the Republic. And Stalin is lower - People's Commissariat of Nationalities and a member of the Revolutionary Military Council of the Fronts. Trotsky was a Jew, from a wealthy family, educated, erudite, polyglot, orator, chairman of the Petrograd Soviet in 1905 and 1917. And Stalin - from a poor family, half-educated, Georgian, militant, participant in exes (robbery for the party), spoke with difficulty and with an accent. Trotsky was hot - Stalin slowed down and balanced. Trotsky was a hero and a superman - and Stalin was notorious and offended by his underestimation: after all, he, too, was always in the very first ranks of the fighters, he did not fatten much in emigration, he raised money for these chirpy and intellectuals, risking his life. And so Stalin adored not to carry out Trotsky's orders - but to do it his own way, or not pay attention. Trotsky boiled! In the party council of people's commissars' table of ranks, they were formally equal: members of the Central Committee of the RSDLP (b) and ministers (people's commissars). And Trotsky could not remove Stalin or force him! And desperately complained to Lenin! And Lenin consoled him, gently rebuked Stalin - and everything went on! In 1918, Stalin managed to keep Tsaritsyn, stretched out the front for Trotsky and caused a lot of trouble. And in 1920, during the Polish campaign, Stalin refused to join his southern wing of the offensive to the northern one, and the forces were not concentrated into one fist, and the Poles broke the red on the Vistula, and Tro

never forgave Stalin for this, and considered him personally responsible for the defeat of the campaign. But Comrade Lenin defended and covered Stalin. Comrade Trotsky has taken too much power. Look, red Bonaparte. We know how often the military leaders of the revolutionary troops took all power into their hands! No, no, Trotsky needs a counterweight, a kind of ball on his leg, threatening to become a stone around his neck. As a last resort, we will live without Poland, but without power, you are being naughty! Lenin was

the leader, yes! And in contrast to the leaders - Trotsky, Zinoviev, Kamenev - it was the gray Stalin that Lenin appointed General Secretary in March 1922. So the tongue-tied, humiliated Stalin fiercely hated the ascended talker Trotsky, which was very useful for the balance of power. M-yes. But after the death of Lenin - the end of Comrade Trotsky. I thought a lot about myself. I did not quite understand Stalin's attitude towards himself. He would immediately destroy Stalin! And the history of the USSR would have gone differently. And oh yes, not sweeter for us ...

GREEN OTAMANS AND RED COMMANDERS

Ah, the favorite shots and pages: the interventionists are leaving, steaming smoke over the horizon - and in the jubilant coastal cities, in Nikolaev, Kherson, in Odessa-mama - red columns, tired courageous Red Army liberators, enter. Or one more thing: courageous Chonovites catch Grigoriev bandits - drunken, greedy and bloodthirsty gangs scatter through the forests, firing from sawn-off shotguns. M-yes. So these weary-liberation Red Army soldiers and those insidiously cruel bandits are one and the same people. That's what PR is. In the summer of 1918, the former staff captain Grigoriev became the leader of one of the largest centers of popular resistance in Ukraine. He did not like the German henchman and aristocrat Hetman Skoropadsky. And the villagers didn't like it. And Grigoriev did not like the opposition field commander Petlyura: Petlyura proposed some kind of boring command socialist state. Grigoriev did not like the invaders either. And the communists are bastards: they rob the villagers and want to put the urban proletariat on their necks. And the villagers, having divided the land, wanted to live freely and bow to no one! Don't let anyone rob you! And in all this multi-authority and powerless turmoil, when the next freeloaders appeared, the peasants took rifles and strayed into detachments - to drive out all the uninvited!

Thus, Grigoriev's partisan detachments controlled an area of tens of thousands of square kilometers in the south of Ukraine. Here is such a partisan edge. Strangers don't go here. Having raised all capable and armed, it was possible to put up to fifty thousand bayonets. But usually, the barrel is buried in the garden, and the peasant picks his earth.

I. For the time being, this suited the Kremlin perfectly. Let the Germans, the Whites, the Petliurists, and the peasant partisans (the "Greens") pinch each other. Then it will be easier for us.

And at the beginning of 1919, the Grigorievites were battered by the interventionists (a Greek division and a French regiment). And the father ran out of ammunition.

Forever. Take nowhere! And the Bolshevik commissars and emissaries - convinced, brave, sly and punchy - offered an alliance to Grigoriev.

They offered help, support, cartridges, rifles, healers, a repair base.

We will consider his entire insurgent army a brigade of the Red Front.

Then they began to consider the division. Grigorieva - red commander. And the orders of Comrade Antonov-Ovseenko, commander of the front, will be simple: beat those whom the villagers have beaten before. We are just coordinating joint actions now. Thus. The invaders leave in the spring of 1919. And the cities left by them are occupied by the Grigorievites! - having at that time the status of the Reds. Further interesting and natural.

Soviet power is established in the cities, implementing Soviet laws and decrees. They want to discipline Grigoriev and bring them to the order of the regular army: the "fight against partisanism" is in full swing, i.e. with the freemen of self-initiative rebels. And they begin to row bread in the villages - which infuriates the Grigorievites. And the order of Comrade Trotsky himself is rolling out to the Red Division of Grigoriev: to the West! to Bessarabia, to Romania! help the brothers, bring the revolution to Europe! Trotsky's calculation is accurate, as almost always. Either Grigoriev

will go to the west and perish away **from** his native places, or he will make a successful raid and contribute to the victory of the World Revolution, and then we will figure it out, or he will be led to a provocation, will not obey and give a decent reason for repression as a rebel and a traitor who does not fulfill the army military order. And already in May, having shot all his commissars,

cutting out the Soviets and commanders, destroying the food detachments sent to the villages, Grigoriev again

a free ataman and defender of the villagers, but now also the worst enemy of the Reds. (Makhno will be subtly set on him, but the story of this operation goes beyond the boundaries and format of our digression.) In total: the Bolsheviks used Grigoriev as much as they could, established Soviet power in the northern Black Sea cities with his bayonets, and then liquidated them by proxy. That's what real politics is, gentlemen liberal talkers! That's how the Red Army came to the Black Sea, therefore. And there were many such bees with butterflies. Makhno was an

ally of the Reds three times, and also a brigade commander and commander, and a holder of the Order of the Red Banner No. 4, and Lenin's interlocutor, and his people took Perekop with Blucher. And three times they cynically threw him when they considered him no longer needed, and three times they declared him outlawed, but the father was tenacious and restored phenomenally and each time he got up. And he did not believe the Bolsheviks, and they did not believe him, but every time the alliance was mutually

beneficial - against the Whites, and the more cynical and powerful Bolsheviks outplayed him, like in chess. Grigory Kotovsky was in Bessarabia back in the 1900s. something between Robin Hood and Vanka Cain. He robbed everyone whom it made sense and the opportunity to rob, and sometimes he gave away some of the loot to the poor, and sometimes according to his mood. He was imprisoned for robbery and rape, and he discovered in himself the need to fight for the world cause of the working people no earlier than 1919, when the Party, already beginning to write itself with a capital letter and meaning the "Party" is no longer a "part", but just the whole, - when this Bolshevik Party begins to steer under its banner all those who can be used. Kotovsky will be offered the rank of brigade commander, ammunition and a military-political roof. And for what his own adjutant would shoot after the Civil War - for having a

connection with his wife, or on the instructions of the Special Department for immoderate commercial activities - we will not know. And Shchors was one of the most average caliber "fathers", whose partisan rebels fought in Ukraine against everyone who strove to climb the villagers on the hump. The Red Commissars explained to Shchors that it was better to be friends with Moscow. They made him an offer he couldn't refuse. And Shchors became red. And the skin was red! But in a different order. First, the Reds in the Kuban formed and armed the Red Kuban Cossack division. And then the division did not like what the Reds were doing with the labor

surplus appropriations, communes, dispossession and committees. Accompanied by the taking of hostages and executions. The division shot down its commissars and became a Cossack formation on the side of the Whites. And the divisional commander Andrey Shkuro became the ataman back and forth. It is difficult to identify Sergei Lazo by his color. He pinched the Japanese, but as "whites" he pinched all the wealthy and highly educated in general. The difference between a partisan and a bandit is purely stylistic - depending on whether he is more harmful to your friends or your enemies. The Reds had few friends in Primorye, and Lazo extended the hand of friendship. (And later a myth was created, and the locomotive firebox played its role in building this myth about the selfless hero burned alive, and Lazo posthumously became much more famous than Shchetinkin, his countryman, the legendary owner of the vast partisan region during his lifetime.)

And Chapaev was one of many commanders who beat the "Cadet" as class hated enemies who wanted to take the land back from the peasant and put the power of the landowners and city lords on his neck. And plunder was a holy deed for his children, for there are few joys in war, and life is short. And he became red, strictly speaking, only with the arrival of the commissioner - to whom, by the way, he did not give much will. And the commissars under the red heroes were cautious and prudent, because for failure to comply with an order from above, a special department of the Revolutionary Military Council would instantly slap, and for the displeasure caused by the commander, he would slap on the spot with his own hand; the time was like that. And there were many such and such cases.

SR REBELLION

The so-called "SR rebellion" is the tip of the iceberg, which is the failed coup in the Kremlin in the summer of 1918. The documents are destroyed, the eyewitnesses are dead, but the logic comes through mercilessly, like the lines of the walls through the thickness of the overgrown earth during aerial photography give archaeologists a drawing of the building.

1. German Ambassador to the RSFSR Count von Mirbach in 1915-1917.

was the German ambassador to Switzerland, where all contacts between the Bolsheviks and German intelligence took place. After the establishment of relations between Bolshevik Russia and Germany on the terms of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, Mirbach was transferred to Russia. 2.

On July 6, 1918, an employee of the Cheka, the Left Social Revolutionary Blumkin, goes to the German embassy under the mandate of the Cheka, is let in, kills

who came out to meet Mirbach and leaves. (His partner Andreev, the bomb, etc. - everything is described in detail.) 3.

Blumkin is not punished, on the contrary, he continues to be appointed to the most responsible and risky tasks, receives awards and promotions, in 1927, on the 10th anniversary of the Revolution, he was awarded Golden weapons of the Cheka. Shot in 1929 for ties with Trotsky. 4. Arriving personally at the scene of the crime and the international scandal, Dzerzhinsky takes away Blumkin's dropped (!) mandate - and does not give any progress to the case! 5. From

the German embassy, Dzerzhinsky goes to the insurgent regiment of the Cheka, spends there from three to five hours under alleged arrest, which arrest consists in the fact that he does not leave the building of the headquarters of the regiment. After that, a team of Latvian riflemen under the command of Vatsetis appears, and Dzerzhinsky leaves with them for the Lubyanka. The rebellion of the VChK regiment is not expressed in anything else, and later its command is not

repressed in any way (!). 6. On the same day, July 6, at dawn, an uprising began in Yaroslavl. At the head of the uprising are people from the Socialist-Revolutionary organization of

Boris Savinkov. Soon suppressed. 7. On the same day, the commander of the Southern Front, Socialist-Revolutionary Muravyov, unsuccessfully tried to turn his troops

against the Bolsheviks: the units did not obey. 8. And after that, the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries were thrown out from everywhere: from the government, from the soviets, and in general from power. Total. As a result of the provocation of the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries, loyal associates, the most influential political force, staunch revolutionaries,

competitors in the struggle for influence on the masses, were thrown out.

Well, it's clear and simple. Mirbach knew too much and was removed. Not everything is simple here. The murder of Mirbach means that some forces in the RSFSR wanted a

change in relations with Germany, something Mirbach did not like their views and actions. And the day before this day, the IV Congress of Soviets opens, and approves the dictatorship of the proletariat at the constitutional level. And then he arrests the successfully assembled Left Socialist-Revolutionaries, of course. And somehow he

got together just in time, and yet the organization of the congress

is a long, well-timed matter. And looking ahead, time will pass, and the Cheka will

lure the super-cautious super-professional Savinkov to the USSR, and he will die in the Cheka atyp

that Savinkov knew a lot. And that the post-Dzerzhinsk Cheka wanted to know what Savinkov knew! Such people always and inevitably have connections with various special services. (If it was necessary to liquidate it, it was much easier to slap Savinkov in Europe on the spot: then they were not shy.)

THE FAILED OCCUPATION OF PETROGRAD

Attention. They preferred not to talk about it. On August 5, 1918, the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the RSFSR, Chicherin, appeals to the German Ambassador to the RSFSR Gelferikh: with a request to send German troops to Petrograd.

Germany refuses the RSFSR this request. She doesn't need it, she doesn't want it.

That is. The RSFSR - or rather, a certain force in the Kremlin - is beneficial. And Germany is not profitable. Germany is more profitable the way it is now. N-well? Why do we need Germans in St. Petersburg? First, they won't let the Whites take him. Second: whoever is higher in rank is friends with the Germans, he will control the political situation in Petrograd.

On the danger of the capture of the city by the whites. The government has already moved out of there in March. And the gold reserves were taken to Kazan (it seemed that it would be calmer there). And the whites all talk about loyalty to the Entente and the war to the bitter end, and the Germans are their enemies. About the friendship of the Reds with the Germans. And what is the news? From March 3, 1918, until the surrender of Germany in November, the RSFSR and Germany had a peace treaty. Except for each other, and there was no one to rely on. Time is like that. The height of Denikin's summer offensive. White remains 200 kilometers away from Moscow. The devastating raid of Mamantov's cavalry on the red rear. Kappel captured Kazan with a gold reserve.

Kolchak pushes from the Urals. Lenin writes in despair: "If we do not conquer the Urals before winter, I definitely consider the cause of the revolution lost." The Reds tried to lean on the German bayonets, but the Germans refused to get involved in the Russian civil war in any way. Does anything reach us now? Well? The assassination of an ambassador and a mutiny in the capital could in principle be fraught with danger for the Germans: the overthrow of the friendly Soviet government, a change of order, the breaking of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, the opening of military operations against the extremely small German garrisons, and the cessation of food supplies and raw materials to Germany. That's what killing Mirbach is about. This is what a rebellion of the Socialist-Revolutionaries is, up to the rebellion

The Germans were provoked to occupy Moscow and thereby support the Bolshevik regime. Don't get fooled! The next ambassador was asked directly. Refused.

WHY DID URITSKY BE KILLED?

Azef remained the coolest provocateur of the 20th century. He took money from the secret police, with this money he organized the murder of the highest dignitaries of Russia, and handed over his fellow Socialist-Revolutionaries to the secret police. This is what we mean by the fact that the Socialist-Revolutionaries had huge underground connections and conspiracy skills. Soon after the refusal of the Germans to occupy Peter the Socialist-Revolutionary, Kanegisser killed the chairman of the PetroChK, Uritsky. Kanegisser is not shot quickly, but he is held in the Cheka for many months. And he declares: out of revenge for the murder by the Red Guards in Moscow, the chairman of the retired Jewish officers of the Knights of St. George, Staff Captain Vilenkin, was killed. But. Vilenkin was killed in the "hot week" of the revolution, at the end of October 1917, almost a year ago! What - revenge has been ripening for a long time? And time is fast, a hundred devils in mortars change in a year. This is done differently. Uritsky was framed for the Socialist-Revolutionary, and the Socialist-Revolutionary was given a legend, they played him in the dark. Guys. Uritsky was Dzerzhinsky's man. Dzerzhinsky was not a supporter of Lenin. And Petrograd was then the city of Zinoviev. And there Volodarsky was also killed.

SHOT IN LENIN

Fanny Kaplan was half blind. The most suitable candidate for the shooter in the leader. They claimed that they saw the man who shot, that Lenin immediately asked the driver: "Did you catch him?" and so on. She is taken to the Cheka prison, and Peters interrogates her - and on the same night she is confronted with the arrested Bruce Lockhart! An English trace - or building a disinformation version? And a day later, Sverdlov personally takes Fanny Kaplan away, and his people interrogate her, and she confesses to the Socialist-Revolutionary conspiracy - and three days after the assassination attempt, she is shot by the commandant of the Kremlin, Malkov, right in the Kremlin! ends in the water.

DIRECT CONSEQUENCES

The thirty-three-year-old Sverdlov sits in Lenin's office and Lenin's functions of the presovnarkom are performed. He remains chairman of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee and a member of the Central Committee. He continues to be in charge of all personnel and appointments. The Council of People's Commissars recognizes the independence of Poland. Just don't climb. The Germans enter the Crimea. Better German than white: given away. Decree of the All-Russian Central Executive

Committee on the transformation of Soviet Russia into a military camp. The decision of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee and the Council of People's Commissars on the beginning of the Red Terror. Order of the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs "On hostages". Shootings. Concentration camps are officially created: wire, guards, etc. Commanders, commissars and Red Army men begin to be shot for retreating without an order. All this is the last couple of days of August 1918 and the first decade of September. However, it's even tougher than before. (Lenin in Gorki - recovering. Moved away from power.) Sensation! They removed Lenin to Gorki - the next day the chairman of the Cheka, Dzerzhinsky, disappeared! After 2 months (!) healthy Lenin escaped from imprisonment in the Kremlin - the next day Dzerzhinsky returned. Where was?! In Switzerland. Why, how?! I visited my sick wife there. No - can you hear it?

COMBINATIONS

So, in the spring of 1918, a regular Red Army began to be created. And then a food dictatorship is introduced, and the food detachments go to the village, and the peasant is set against the Soviet Union that is robbing him. authorities.

And the Czechoslovak corps rises, wanting to go home and not allowing itself to be disarmed.

And the Entente Council decides that it is necessary to somehow help calm down the imminent civil war in Russia. Moreover, the Whites want to return to the Entente and not give anything to the Germans, and the Reds help the Germans, although, it seems, the Social Democrats (? ..) By the way, the Entente declares Vladivostok an open international city: let the Czechs leave, and for the Japanese an eye is needed. In the North (Murmansk-Arkhangelsk), with the support of the English landing, the Northern Republic and Miller's army arise. In Samara, under the cover of the Czechs, a Committee of members of the Constituent Assembly arises - a fairly representative

socialist and democratic government of Russia. In Omsk, under the cover of the Czechs, the All-Siberian government arises, again socialist and democratic, and invites Kolchak, who was traveling from emigration ("foreign business") from the USA through Vladivostok to the Don to Denikin, to be his boss: and soon Kolchak arranges a petty coup, shoots the Socialist-Revolutionary unit government and declares himself a dictator. And in Vladivostok, the Japanese, the Americans, and even little things like "UN peacekeepers" landed under the command of a French general as the head of the Entente, and they agreed: let Kolchak be the Supreme Ruler of Russia. And here from the south are Denikin's officers and Cossacks, from the east Kolchak, from the north Miller, from Estonia Yudenich, in Ukraine the Germans are friends, and in the villages there are uprisings, because the peasant does not give bread for thanks, but for trade the state monopoly, and for bread - the state grain monopoly, and there is nothing to eat in the RSFSR, and the workers scatter from the factories that have risen, and there is no raw material and coal. But. There are very few whites. The peasant does not like them: they want to restore the status quo about the land before the October revolution, and the plowman already has the land. ... The Brest capitulation sucked all the juice out of Russia, food detachments ensured the hatred of the peasantry, the state monopoly on trade stopped commodity production, and the occupation of Donbass left without fuel. In these cruel conditions, the leaders always begin to quarrel and blame each other for mistakes. And Lenin was completely intolerant of opponents.

If Lenin had died, Sverdlov, Trotsky and Zinoviev would have divided the supreme power. Strictly speaking, it was Sverdlov and Trotsky who exercised concrete supreme power, and Lenin interfered with everyone with his indisputable guidelines and deftly hard balancing in the center of the ruling platform. And he was very cautious, compromising, inflexible. And his cruelty was somehow wingless. And he always knew how to keep the last word. Comrades! Trotsky on the army and theory, Sverdlov on the apparatus and cadres, and Zinoviev gives the weight of a veteran of the Bolshevik movement and Lenin's roommate in a hut, a confidante. Well, what the hell is Lenin to us? And he always objects, and always teaches, and as a result, under his leadership, we ruined all our successes, the situation is terrible! Not so necessary! All leaders, and everyone knows the truth. And Comrade Stalin must, must, love and cherish Comrade Lenin! Otherwise, Trotsky will devour him! It was not for nothing that Lenin trusted Stalin in

last period of life Angry, complained - but trusted! - - So the conspiracy, apparently, was turned by Comrade Sverdlov under the cover of Comrade Trotsky. With the neutrality of Comrade Dzerzhinsky and Comrade Zinoviev. A short time after the return of Comrade Lenin to the ranks, Comrade Sverdlov dies, and his functions are divided into several performers, and are never again combined in one hand. - - And Dzerzhinsky from July 8 to August 22, 1918 was "of his own free will" dismissed from the chairmen of the Cheka to nowhere, and then returned to his place. I needed it a lot. Although he was suspected of rebellion. And he did not have time to return - it was then that Lenin was shot, and Uritsky was killed. (But Dzerzhinsky was a "left communist" and in March 1918, regarding the Brest peace, he said: "Unfortunately, the party is not strong enough now to withstand the split and the removal of Lenin, because this obscene peace will not be of any use.") In the summer of 1918 - one only Lenin has the power to dismiss Dzerzhinsky! The "mutiny" was a political action by one part of the party against the opinions of another part of the party: to save the owls. power in its own way, removing from the path those who disagree with such a path.

* * *

November 5, 1918, the Kaiser has already surrendered power, the German government of Moritz of Baden breaks relations with the RSFSR, recalls its ambassador and sends the Soviet ambassador out. This is 2 days after the sailors' uprising in Kiel. There seems to be reason to know that the Bolsheviks want to make Germany Soviet in their own way. In November-December, the Germans go home. But not because there was a revolution in Germany. But because Germany capitulated in the Great War, and the Entente dictates her actions to her. On January 10, 1919, US President Woodrow Wilson, the chief peacemaker of the era and the organizer of the Versailles negotiations on the post-war world order, makes a proposal: all political forces and authorities of Russia on the territory of the former Empire gather for negotiations on the Princes' Islands and work out a consensus, as they would say now. The Bolsheviks instantly agree. Whites refuse. They expect to get everything: the position of the Reds is very bad. In January-April 1919, the allies enter and leave the cities of the North Black Sea, having decided not to interfere in anything at all.

The end of winter - the beginning of spring 1919: the Red Bavarian Republic, the Hungarian Soviet Republic, the Red Army of the Hungarians invades Czechoslovakia to help the brothers free themselves. Enthusiasm, help from Russia with money and communists! But - soon everything is suppressed! In the spring, the Reds advance south, but soon the Whites stop them and roll back almost to Moscow. The Soviet Republic shrinks like shagreen leather between North, East, South and West: red socialists, anti-Bolsheviks on the Kama, socialists-anti-Bolsheviks on the Volga, General Yudenich from Estonia, Miller from the North, Kolchak from Siberia, the man got a **shotgun**. The Caucasus seethes itself, Turkestan seethes itself, Ukraine seethes itself. At the beginning of the summer of 1919, rationed bread was issued at half a pound a day! They gnaw cake - squeezes of sunflower seeds after oil pressure. German saccharin instead of sugar - from military warehouses from Europe. Harvesting and drying of salted fish - vobla became the main protein product.

ENTENTE SUPPORTS THE WHITES?..

Means. On January 10, 1919, President Wilson calls on all the political forces of Russia to sit down at the negotiating table on the Princes' Islands, and the Bolsheviks immediately agree, while the whites flatly refuse. In the spring of 1919, the representative of the Entente in the Baltic states demanded that Yudenich and his comrades urgently and peacefully agree with the Reds, otherwise the "allies" would throw the Whites to hell to their fate and go home. Which they soon did. In the South, Denikin is doing exactly the same thing, one scenario. In Siberia, the Entente recognized a democratic (non-Bolshevik) government, disapproved of Kolchak's dictatorship, and ultimately kind of sanctioned the overthrow of Kolchak and handing him over to a socialist (non-Bolshevik) government that emerged as a result of the coup. The French especially did not like the "dictatorship of the generals" and demanded from them the democratization of Russian life. The demands were not perceived, the French spat after the general's epaulettes and left for home. The Entente perceived the generals as stranglers of Russian freedom and, as part of the peacekeeping mission, wanted to see Russia as a democratic European country with respect for human rights and social guarantees. And what did they give us?!

RED FLAG VS RED FLAG

The most combat-ready regiment in Kolchak's army was the Izhevsk workers' regiment, which went into battle under a red banner. The Socialist-Revolutionaries in general considered the red banner to be theirs: they were the first in the country to become revolutionaries for the working cause, for the peasant breadwinner. The Tambov peasant uprising took place under the red banner.

Without exception, the people were for Soviet power in the sense of the power of their own councils, people's deputies. But he was against the "dictatorship of the proletariat" in the execution of the dictatorship of the top of one party, the RSDLP (b) - which, like a signboard, disguised itself with the false name "Soviet Power". For as soon as honestly and equally elected people's councils opposed the dictatorship of the Bolsheviks, they declared these councils "counter-revolutionary" and "illegal".

SOVIET REPUBLIC OF TURKISH

If anyone paid attention, the Turks have a red flag, with a star, well, plus a crescent. This red star flag appeared to them in those very times. Britain destroyed the huge Ottoman Empire, Turkey began to seethe as a lonely "metropolis" without provinces, the Sultan was thrown off, the backward way of life was transformed by the tough and smart Mustafa Kemal into a civilized one and became Kemal Atatürk, the father of the Turks. Well, was it possible in 1919, on the eve of the World Revolution, not to extend a helping hand to the fraternal Turkish people?! Moreover, at that moment the Turks were beating the Greeks, but the British were behind the Greeks. A classic situation: the imperialist war gave Turkey a civil war, the overthrow of the old system and the liberation of the working people! W-well! - a bit more! And there will be communism.

The Turks were given money and a lot of Armenian lands. And Türkiye became an ally of the RSFSR. And since it will soon become "ours" - there are no bo matter.

M-yes. Atatürk spat on our callused hand. He had his own views on the welfare of the Turkish people and on the meaning of the red flag.

PERSIAN SOVIET REPUBLIC

The southern coast of the Caspian was not a stranger to Russia since Griboedov's times. As if Persian, but Persia was somehow backward and incomplete. And then there are ports, routes, trade and, in general, the path to the Indian Ocean. International seaside bustle. And he was interrupted and fed there in the Civil by no one. In May 1920, the Bolsheviks with detachments landed on the shore, organized a council in this amorphous anarchy, the British, with their small garrison, left the port of Enzali out of harm's way: England did not want to get involved in Russian showdowns. And the northern part of Persia, without much bloodshed, became the Gilan Soviet Republic. Did the little provincial Jewish boy Yasha Blyumkin ever dream of being the Red Commissar of Soviet Persia? No, this time of terrible and wonderful fairy tales will never repeat in history! Blumkin was a man with high cultural demands and for the soul he brought with him a sidekick Seryoga Yesenin. This helped Yesenin from drinking binges, and he was tired of walking with Blumkin to look at the executions in the basements (there was such a stylish fashion in that era among secular Soviet people with great connections - to look at the executions in the Cheka. Like visiting a closed privileged club). And the power was improved! The Kremlin was delighted! Trotsky was preparing an expeditionary corps - to wash boots in the Indian Ocean: and it was before that ocean - just a stone's throw away! An unexpected bastard called the best friend of the Soviet Union Shahinshah of Iran Reza Pahlavi interfered. Then he had not yet decided as Shah, he was a young Persian aristocrat and Russophile. He won the Great War on the Russian-German front in the Cossack units, was awarded, had a staff officer rank, Russian without an accent, a prize rider, a friend of the royal court - well, adventurism plays in his youth. He took a closer look at the Soviet republic, staged a coup d'etat, put his friend in charge of Persia, and himself, as Minister of War, drove out the Soviet and party bodies. Lucky for the time being, Blyumkin left well in advance on other urgent matters. And Yesenin wrote his "Persian Motives" in Persia, dedicating a copy of the book to his friend Blumkin.

In 1916 Poland was occupied by Germany and Austria-Hungary. And, having agreed with the occupiers to separate from the Russian Empire, their enemy, she declared herself independent. The leader of the formed state was the professional revolutionary and nationalist Józef Piłsudski. Until that moment, he fought in the Austrian units - against damned Russia. Germany and Austria-Hungary tore off a piece from the hostile Russia and fixed the gap for the future. Poland has always hated its inclusion in other states and began to love the Germans (who at the end of the 18th century tore it apart with the Russians and included it, but without any preservation of the names "Poland" and other nonsense). In 1917, under Kerensky, with the "Declaration of the Rights of Peoples", the independence of Poland was recognized by England and France. In 1918, Soviets, strikes, the Red Guard arose in Poland - everything was as it should be. Piłsudski forced the government to give him the rights of a dictator and suppressed this disgrace with an iron fist. Under this hand, a democratic state and a military army began to be created. In the collapse and many anarchy of Russia in 1919, they remembered the Great Commonwealth from sea to sea and began to clean up everything that lay badly and could be considered historically theirs. So at that time everyone did who could. Maps were redrawn rapidly, it was possible to change everything: the era of great changes and the fulfillment of age-old dreams of justice. A 70,000-strong army arrived in Poland, formed on French territory from Polish American emigrants. They took Kovel (Kaunas), Vilna (Vilnius), Brest. Lithuania, also independent, only grunted: yes, cities of a common state in the past ... In August 1918, the Bolsheviks recognized the independence of Poland. At this point, they would even recognize the independence of the tail from his cat. barely

breathed.

However, when in 1919 the Kremlin sent a mission of a couple of people to Warsaw, the mission in Poland was shot down. They did not expect anything good from any Russians at all. And these are trying to muddy the waters and organize their Jewish councils everywhere in the world - since they are now weak, and it's time to return what is possible from the times of their historical power - two. Brest, by the way, is Belarus, it is Soviet, and it is in alliance with Moscow. The Poles pinch off where they can. At the beginning of 1920, Piłsudski concluded an agreement with Petliura on joint actions against the Russians - both whites and reds. And in the spring

The Poles launch an offensive in Ukraine. Together with the independents, the Reds are kicked out of Kyiv, they go forward both in the east and in the southeast (this is if you look from Poland). In May, the Reds pull up the fronts, Tukhachevsky arrives, the First Cavalry of Budyonny approaches, the Poles break in on the first day and are driven to Warsaw. And it smells like a new red liberation campaign in Europe. Well, then the “miracle on the Vistula”, the defeat of the Reds, and the Poles chop off Western Ukraine and Western Belarus for this business - which they themselves consider to be primordially Polish territories. Sha - until 1939 all quiet.

But. In July 1920, British Foreign Secretary Lord Curzon issued an ultimatum from the West to the RSFSR and Poland: stop hostilities, withdraw troops along the demarcation line established two years ago by the Entente Council. Lenin agreed, but Pilsudski was against it: the Poles had gone far beyond this border, they had almost Odessa and huge territories. A week later, the Reds drove the Poles out and rejected the ultimatum. Three days later, this ultimatum was accepted by the Poles, but it was too late - the red pearls were uncontrollable and did not want to listen. Then the Poles drove the Reds, and the Reds accepted the ultimatum, but now Poland did not want to know it. The world laughed at Curzon's diplomacy. He did not laugh forever: in 1945, the Polish-Soviet border lay along that very line.

ANOTHER PANORAMA

So. So. So.

Immediately after the October coup, Kaledin on the Don declares his loyalty to the former government, and a number of generals and officers rush to him: White resistance is taking shape. Almost simultaneously, some of the Provisional Government fled abroad and soon the Center of Russian Politicians was self-proclaimed in Paris, claiming the rights of a legitimate Russian government in exile. Russia had real estate in Paris, like the same embassy building, had money in French bank accounts, and this Center somehow exists. A decisive part of the time it is headed by Sazonov, the former Minister of War of the Provisional Government. The center is trying to coordinate the actions of the whites in Russia, but they obey him with

variable success. Europe does not officially recognize this "government": because it stands for "one and indivisible", categorically not recognizing the independence of Poland, Finland, Estonia, etc., while the West recognized these new states and immediately established relations with them. A week after the signing of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, the Entente Council meets and makes a decision on Russia: since the Bolsheviks concluded a separate peace with Germany and actually supported it with their reparations, which greatly hampered the actions of the Entente at the front, it is necessary to take measures to "correct" Russia's political course so that it helped end the war, and the huge stockpiles of military equipment supplied by the Allies should not be allowed to be handed over to the Sov. Russia to the Germans. Soft "intervention" in the North - for insurance. Hmmm, but the collapse of the

Russian Empire began immediately after the February Revolution, and the "Declaration of the Rights of the Peoples of Russia" consolidated the parade of sovereignties that had flooded in, and Ukraine began to fall away immediately. And already in the summer of 1918, under Hetman Skoropadsky, the independence of the Ukrainian Republic was recognized by thirty states; so that the Bolsheviks had to solve the Ukrainian problem later through

revolutions and machinations. And immediately after October, the Bolsheviks began to rapidly introduce extreme utopian communism through a one-party military dictatorship and brutal repression. Expropriation of deposits and valuables from the population, prohibition of private trade, prohibition of the sale of real estate, prohibition of all newspapers of other parties, prohibition of these parties themselves, total forced labor for representatives of the "non-proletarian classes", state distribution of all life necessities. The economy came to a halt, famine broke out, people fled from the cities, general sabotage was suppressed by the

Musers of the Cheka. The Cossacks - Don, Kuban, Terek, Ural - soon opposed the Soviet regime, not wanting to hand over bread for thanks and create communes under the control of commanders and commissars. But the Cossacks did not like the whites either - the bar, the intellectuals, alien interests. The Cossacks wanted freedom for themselves and were their own power. And they wanted to separate, and the whites were against their separation from the "one and indivisible." Spicy - the Cossacks accepted the help of the Germans in order to be separate from the whites. And the Whites accepted and asked for the help of the Entente - that is, enemies of Germany. The Cossacks were in alliance with the Whites, they were on their own, less often a

The Polish state was created under German patronage in the Russian part of Poland, occupied by Germany and Austria-Hungary. And in 1917 it was recognized by the world community, and then young Poland tried to grab what it could from the Belarusian, Lithuanian and Ukrainian lands, when the balance of power allowed, and the Bolsheviks, in turn, tried to take Poland into their hands when the power was presented on their side, and actions went with varying degrees of success. In May 1918, the Czechoslovak Legion did not

allow itself to be disarmed and captured the station from Samara to Vladivostok along the way. At this time, the Entente had already promised the Czechs that after the victory over Austria-Hungary, the Czechs would receive their statehood, and the representative of the Czechs under the Entente, the future Prime Minister Masaryk, agreed: the Czechoslovak Legion, within the framework of the actions of the Entente, is doing everything it can so that Russia continues the war with the Germans. Those, offended by the Kremlin, the legion acted as if on the side of the Entente, and the latter needed such Russian power to continue the war. But it recognized the states that separated from Russia! Therefore, the Entente declared Vladivostok, through which the Czechs were supposed to pour from Russia, a free port city. And to maintain this status, she landed an American brigade there, plus the Japanese happily poured in - two rifle corps. Under this bench. There was a "mutiny of the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries." In addition to the Socialist-Revolutionaries, there were also "Left Communists", but later it was not customary to remember this. Back in March, many were screaming that the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk only gives harm: they themselves must help the Germans rake their goods to Germany, they themselves must ensure that the people and the army of the Germans small German units left on giant

occupied territories, we would have beaten, and we are doing terrible harm to the World Revolution by entering into an agreement with the imperialist governments against the interests of the proletariat. Even Dzerzhinsky wanted the overthrow of Lenin, but, as a professional party member, he admitted that the party and the Sov. The movement will not endure the power of such a split and will collapse. As a result of the "mutiny". In place of the murdered Mirbach, Gelferich was appointed ambassador. Who was he before? Imperial State Councilor for Finance. It was he who signed all the documents for the supply of money by the Reichsbank through intermediaries to the Bolsheviks. The guy was on point. Through him, they asked the Germans to occupy Petrograd. Simple calculation! Germany will lose the war - and leave! And if the whites a

Petersburg will take the patronage of the Entente - you pick them out from there! M-yes. The Germans refused. That is why Trotsky ordered the Murmansk Soviet to meet and call the British with bread and salt: let the Germans move towards them, protecting the friendly rule of the Bolsheviks! And in Transcaucasia, this number went with a bang. The Turks were invited. And on July 31, 1918, the Turkish army kicked out the Musavatists from Baku with the British, who two months earlier had overthrown the Baku commune and put the commissars behind bars. The Turks left after a year anyway, and the nationals with the Ingles got the fig, and the Transcaucasus became red again and for a very long time. That's why the revolutionary socialist court of the Transcaspian Soviet Republic sentenced 26 commissars to death: for treason, they invited enemies for occupation in order to destroy other enemies. And when the Germans left by December 1918, the Reds moved to the West after them, to establish not so much Soviet power as the dictatorship of the RSDLP (b). It was then that England, which had already recognized Estonia and Latvia, thrashed the advancing red units with naval artillery fire, supplied equipment to the local armies, and pushed the borders of the Balts back into their places. M-yes. Six months earlier, Moscow itself recognized those borders and signed agreements ... but that was with German power. And the joyful whites moved from the Baltic to take Peter, and they took the hell. Because England didn't want to get into Russian internal strife, but the Balts saw whites in a coffin, since the whites openly declared that they would return all former subjects to the bosom of "one and indivisible". Have you forgotten about the "Center of Russian Politicians in Paris"? It was these parasites and idiots from a safe distance who pushed the proud idea of indivisibility, which contributed a lot to the failure of the white idea. So, in the North - Murmansk and Arkhangelsk - there was General Miller. General Yudenich went as best he could from the Baltic states. In the west, Pilsudski, his former brother, a socialist revolutionary, dug in and picked up what he could for himself, and now the head of Poland. In Ukraine, the madness of the fathers and Petlyura went on. From the Don and Kuban - the Southern Front - Denikin pressed with Wrangel and others, there was the main focus of action. And along the Urals and to the very Pacific Ocean there was Kolchak's Siberia. Huge holes hundreds of kilometers wide gaped between these centers of action. There were trains and people lived within their means, dreaming of hiding from this terrible misfortune and some

And Turkestan, that is, the whole of Russian Central Asia, really fell off in the summer of 1917, and all these baish, khans and emirs in the coffin saw the showdown of the damned infidels. There were simply very few Russians there, and the Turkestan front gaped in the distance between Denikin's and Kolchak's, and it was necessary to deal with it in its turn, because there are no foreign lands for the Bolsheviks. The World Revolution blazed in their heads - and the earth caught fire on a single globe. The uprising of the Kiel sailors, the marches of the Spartak Party of German Communists, the Bavarian Red Republic, the Hungarian Soviet Republic, Red Estonians and Red Latvians, the voluntary annexation of the Byelorussian Soviet Republic and the Lithuanian Soviet Republic. Soviet Transcaucasia, Persian Soviet Republic, Mongolian Soviet Republic!!! There were communist parties in China and Japan!!! And the socialist Mussolini is leading the march of workers and peasants to Rome and today or tomorrow he will take power! My dears, it was the time... No matter what you say, there is a secret keyhole with a golden key. Then US President Wilson calls the whites, reds and others to sit down at the negotiating table on the Princes' Islands, and the Bolsheviks agree terribly, and the whites believe - the beginning of 1919 - that tomorrow all of Russia will be under them anyway. Then after Lenin's exile in Gorki in early September 1918 (Sverdlov pushed through the Central Committee a decision - dear Ilyich should be treated after being wounded! And the driver should not dare to take him to Moscow! Let him work with papers in the country!) - Dzerzhinsky disappeared the next day. They searched - there is no iron Felix anywhere! And he returned, like a ghost, to his office the next day after the end of Lenin's exile, a month and a half later, already in November 1918. Felix Edmundovich, but where were you?! Where where. In Switzerland... How, why, why, the motherland is in danger!!! And my wife is being treated there, you know, he visited her. Super action movie "Red Scorpions", yeah. It was in this fiery ring, in this strongest essence of absurdity, cruelty and heroism, that the greatest action in all of World History took place.

KRONSTADT UPRISING AND NEP

By March 1921, the Civil War was basically over. The independence of Poland and the Baltic States is fixed. Transcaucasia is Sovietized. Whites are defeated and expelled everywhere. In the Far East - the last stirrings. With Belarus and Ukraine - one country.

And there is no peace under the birches. In the Tambov region, the widest guerrilla war is going on - with whom? - with his peasants: "Antonovshchina". And here! — in Kronstadt, the Baltic sailors rise up, the beauty and pride of the revolution! And they demand: to end this terrible dictatorship, to return the role of free organs of self-government to the soviets, to stop robbing the peasants and pushing the people around. In that spirit. It's not about the sailors. Something else is scarier. It began with broad workers' demonstrations in Petrograd! The proletarians no longer want this war communism, this terror, all the benefits of stingy cards and complete lawlessness and lawlessness of power. They want freedom! Bad combination. Peasants, workers in the working heart of the country, and the armed forces in the cradle. First. The leadership of the Bolsheviks knows better than anyone in the world how easy it is to make a revolution if there is an armed group and reliance on the active part of the lower masses in all strata. The situation is really unstable. The army is large, yes, terror has been induced, yes, but the country is exhausted, the economy is ruined, agriculture is in complete decline. And if a democratic government suddenly arises, the damned West can again send peacekeepers and drive weapons, equipment and food to the rebels. And a sailor, a peasant, a worker, these are not democratic intellectuals for you. They will beat brutally and crush their targets without long speeches. Second. So maybe we are still doing something completely wrong? .. Well, the World Revolution has not yet passed. But in reality, their own people by no means want to accept this policy in its real embodiment. And Lenin pushes through the NEP. In these very days. Right after these events. Overcoming the resistance of a large part of the Central Committee. Lenin knows no self-doubt. Lenin always knows the truth, and he will go one against all - if victory is possible. And if it is impossible, it will maneuver in alliance with all the brief fellow travelers in turn, until it pushes them overboard at the next turns - and still zigzags

reaches his.

Cancellation of a continuous distribution-card system. The abolition of the complete monopoly on trade. You can sell the fruits of your labor. Everything that you have done and left after paying the tax is your sacred property. Sow, reap, sell, grow rich, your business. Open your shop or workshop. Pay tax, pay wages not lower than those determined by law to your hard workers - and produce and profit. For a year the country has risen from naked poverty!

Still, peasants, workers, Social Revolutionaries with anarchists, democrats with intellectuals - at least partially, but won the Civil War against the orthodox Bolsheviks. Well, they could not live like slave soldiers in one huge barracks. Well, they won back some of the rights for which they fought - and which they so deftly, so demagogically, so cruelly took away from them: they took away the right of people to live the way they want according to their own understanding. The civil war ended with a well-known compromise. The Bolsheviks also took a step or two towards their

opponents, accepting part of their conditions. And then the Civil War ended. Because the hand remained firm, and the spirit is

WHY DID THE BOLSHEVIKS WIN THE CIVIL WAR?

After all, at first there were so few of them, they were so insignificant. First. About them. They were brilliant politicians. They made mistakes, flogged nonsense, showed naivety and illiteracy in economics and politics. But. They were not afraid of anything and did not know any restrictions. There was the greatest dream in human history that smelled of overwhelming reality: World Revolution. Eternal happiness for all working people, destitute for thousands of years. In the boundless pursuit of the greatest and noblest justice, they became the most terrible criminals in history. Seas of blood were seen as a necessary tribute to happiness. They were terribly afraid of them after the terror. They managed to force regular officers to work for themselves, to mobilize the peasantry into the army. They sold any national values. Just survive and win. In practical politics, they were absolutely unprincipled, absolutely omnivorous and pragmatic. There was only one principle: victory. And we'll figure it out there. Revolution and dictatorship made it possible to take suitable people from the very bottom and elevate them to any higher positions, bypassing all intermediate stages of a career. The energy of young talents went into business, not into a career. And - they were not afraid of pods and competitors: at any moment, without any trial, anyone can be shot. And during the three years of the war, the pleiades and constellations of talents came to the top. No need to laugh at their low education and stupidity. They showed their talent in the main thing: in the ability to perform

under the most difficult conditions. After 20 years, many of them were servile idiots. But at that time they were selected personnel: blacksmiths of victory. I. The Bolsheviks

instantly cut all the Gordian knots of the moment. Issues of land and factories, freedom of the press and trade, international alliances and party splits were resolved instantly, and those decisions were carried out under pain of execution in the shortest possible time, which would have been unrealistic without execution. Stupid? - but we tried! That's all - the second, third and fourth. Last thing.

Remember the names of that era. "Revkom", "Revolutionary Military Council", "Commander", "People's Commissar". In vain they laughed at the "revolutionary newspeak", although idiotic abbreviations for any reason were certainly absurd. Yes, the main ones were cool and sonorous! And the language spontaneously reflects the energy of the speakers of this language - the

people, the social group. Objectively, the Bolsheviks led Russia to greater power than anyone else did. Power is the objective goal of the state as a system. But ... this is already beyond the scope of this book ... The Bolsheviks were a tool and personification of the objective course of history. What about the

collapse of the USSR? Everything in the world is collapsing, having passed the

peak of its power... Now about the whites. Noble knights of the movement for all that is holy. About their allies, intellectuals and democrats of various stripes. First. A good thing will not be called the Constituent Assembly. There is something in this phrase from a hall with rows of office chairs, from bald heads with glasses, from accountants' faces and a teacher's tone, from water with flies in a carafe, rotten on a faded green table of the presidium. The decline of energy is always reflected in the verbal reflection of the subject. Second. They lacked the combination of intelligence and determination to recognize the independence of the fallen away national regions - as the Bolsheviks did. As a result of the struggle "for the united and indivisible" whites received enemies in the face of all nationalities. And red ones are often friends. Third. The whites did not have the combination of intelligence and determination to identify the main problems for the people: are we dividing the land among the peasants? They put it off until their victory and the

decision of the Constituent Assembly. So in FIG they were needed by the people? Fourth. The generals competed among themselves in glory and position - who is more boss, who will have more merit. As a result, the forty-year-old talen

commanded the fronts or all the Armed Forces - Slashchev, Wrangel, Kappel - were ridiculed by the jealous authorities. And it was impossible to jump over their head: subordination, discipline, honor of the uniform. They fought - within certain and limited limits for them, and the strategy was in charge of mediocrity like Denikin, who suited the environment with his gentleness, or hysteria like Kolchak, who wanted to categorically compensate for the lack of organizational abilities. Fifth.

They blew every opportunity to negotiate with the Bolsheviks.

The Entente just poked their noses: guys, make an agreement, stop killing each other. Fig. Below merit. Sixth. They failed to bring together all the enemies of Bolshevism—all the democrats, the constitutionalists, the people's leaders, pulling in different directions.

Seventh. They

failed to come to an agreement even with the Cossacks - the most ardent and most combat-ready force of the Civil War. They only needed to recognize the independence of a number of regions of the Cossack army, their statehood. And fight together against the Bolsheviks, who are robbing the farmer and destroying the traditional way of life, the shrines of faith. Nene, one and indivisible! And the Cossacks turned aside. Either they fought side by side with the whites, then they went

home, then they stratified into white and red Cossacks. Eighth. And they had no purpose. They wanted to "make everything the way it used to be." And then - to convene

the Constituent Assembly, and it will decide a just and lawful life.

Alas. The Russian Empire collapsed in the stage of degeneration. At this stage,

mediocrity personifies the essence of a dying society. They couldn't help but lose. Winning is determined not by military goals, but by political strategy. The political strategy of whites - educated, well-mannered, patriotic and smart people! —their political strategy was the strategy of illiterate idiots. Truly, knowledge does not teach the mind. Yes, in general, they did not have any strategy - but ragged resistance on the ground. The whites did not oppose either one or the other to the powerful positive and powerful terror of the Reds. Yeah - a ton of drinks and snacks in an expensive elegant restaurant in the middle of a snow-covered boulevard of the native capital.

Romances. Flowers of emigration. Waiter, more mustard. ... When,

finally, we, the heirs of both of them, will reconcile their memory among ourselves. Ever

This book has many shortcomings. It was written for one single reason. I really wanted to read this book. But she didn't exist. We did not have voluminous objective literature about the Great Civil War. Let everyone do what they can. In our memory, in our culture, in our main thing - it will never be eliminated - the Great Civil War.

Part I.

RUSSIA SET ON FIRE

Chapter

1. Who wanted what?

OCTOBERISTS

The Provisional Committee of the State Duma was formed mainly by liberals and conservative liberals: Octobrists and Cadets. Who are they? After the publication of the Tsar's Manifesto on October 17, 1905, some of the right-wing activists of the zemstvo movement decided that Russia already had a constitution. The "Union of October 17" united that part of the bourgeoisie and specialists who were able to find a worthy place for themselves in the Russian Empire. The Octobrists were professors

L.N. Benois and F.N. Plevako, entrepreneurs E.L. Nobel, brothers V.P. and P.P. Ryabushinsky, court jeweler K.G. Faberge, public figures Count P.A. Heiden and Prince N.S. Volkonsky. Speaking in favor of limiting the monarchy, the Octobrists categorically

protested against the introduction of a parliamentary system in Russia. Let there be some "representation of the people" - but so that the power of the monarch is preserved, so that not a single law can be adopted without the sanction of the king. As soon as Nicholas II abdicated, this party lost

any independent value.

CADETS

The Party of Constitutional Democrats (Kadets) was founded in October 1905.

This party accumulated a huge part of the intellectual elite of the Russian Empire. The lists of members of the Cadet Party read like a kind of "star bulletin": entirely leading scientists, lawyers, zemstvo and public figures. IN AND. Vernadsky, P.B. Struve, S.N. Bulgakov, N.A. Berdyaev, M.M. Vinaver, N.M. Milyukov, A.A. Manuilov ... It's a long list. The Cadets defended the model of a democratic state in which all fundamental rights and freedoms are consistently exercised,

the values that M. Gorbachev called "universal" are realized. The Left Cadets were supporters of the Republic. Most would like to keep the monarchy, but make it constitutional - like the English or Norwegian. They were supporters of the destruction of the peasant community, the creation of a private peasant economy and allowed the division of landowners' lands, on which the landowners themselves did not run their own economy. In the labor legislation, they stood for broad social guarantees, detailed labor legislation. Of course, the Cadets stood for complete freedom of enterprise, for the abolition of all petty restrictions. And for the immediate equality of all the peoples of Russia, of course. In March-April 1917, the number of cadets exceeded 100,000. The Provisional Committee of the State Duma took power after the abdication of Nicholas II, and then his brother, Mikhail Alexandrovich. The Cadets took a key part in the formation of the first cabinet of the Provisional Government. The most important demands of the Cadets were included in the work program of the Provisional Government. P.N. Milyukov, A.I. Shingarev, A.A. Manuilov became ministers of the Provisional Government. ruling party? If only... Before the events of February 1917, the Cadets seemed to be formidable shakers of the foundations of the autocracy. The Cadets had the press in their hands, and great connections abroad. After the February Revolution, the Cadets finally became insufficiently radical, indecisive, insufficiently active. Their desire to reconcile all contradictions through negotiations, their unwillingness to use force began to seem like a sign of weakness and almost stupidity. The party was rapidly losing its achievements, and in the elections to the Constituent Assembly it collected only 5%

votes.

SOCIALIST-REVOLUTIONARY ("SRs")

The Socialist-Revolutionary Party arose in 1901-1902 through the merger of several Narodnik organizations. The most terrible terrorists, the Socialist-Revolutionaries, considered either the peasantry or "the people as a whole" to be the main revolutionary force, but the peasantry somehow always turned out to be "more important" and more significant than the urban philistinism and workers.

The Fighting Organization carried out a number of exceptionally daring and very successful acts of terrorism. In 1902, St. Balmashev killed Interior Minister D.S. Sipyagin. In 1904 E.S. Sazonov - Minister of Internal Affairs V.K. Plehve. In 1905 I.P. Kalyaev killed the Governor-General of Moscow, Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich (uncle of Tsar Nicholas II). As punishment for the massacre of the rebellious peasants, the Kharkov governor, Prince I.M., was seriously wounded. Obolensky. Ufa Governor N.M. Bogdanovich - for the "slaughter" of workers in the city of Zlatoust. Until 1905, there were only 6 terrorist attacks (however, what!), But during the years of the First Russian Revolution of 1905-1907, the Socialist-Revolutionaries already carried out 200 terrorist attacks! And they organized the so-called "agrarian terror" - arson of estates, seizure of landlord property, unauthorized felling

forests and so on.

In their opinion, the development of Russian capitalism in general is not a very important matter, because capitalism is not everywhere in Russia. And in general, the smaller it is, the better. The main thing is to raise a general uprising of the people, primarily the peasantry. The Social Revolutionaries demanded the "socialization" of the land - that is, its transfer to the peasant communities, the establishment of a democratic republic, political freedoms, the convening of the Constituent Assembly, the establishment of an 8-hour working day. The collapse of the peasant community they considered evil.

In 1917, the Social Revolutionaries became about a million people, united in 436 organizations. They are very popular both in the countryside and in the ranks of the provincial intelligentsia (60-70% of the provincial intelligentsia are peasants in the second or third generation).

SOCIAL DEMOCRATS

Social Democracy in Russia originated among the Narodniks and existed for a long time in the form of unrelated circles and unions. In 1898, the First Congress of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP) was held in Minsk. The congress was attended by ... 6 people. The Narodniks did not like capitalism and believed

that Russia could come to communism by bypassing capitalism. The Social-Democrats took the trouble to notice that you can love capitalism or not love it, but it already exists. Russia is becoming more and more a capitalist country, and that's it!

If so, it is logical to take as a basis the "ideology of the industrial proletariat", Marxism. According to Karl Marx, all mankind goes through the same stages of development: the slave system, feudal, capitalist. Each system has its two main classes: the exploiters and the exploited. In the slave system, these are slaves and slave owners. Under feudalism, these are peasants and landowners. Under capitalism, these are the workers and the capitalist bourgeoisie. The ideology of the communists had a lot of advantages compared to the ideology of the populists. It was more rational, more advanced, that is, focused on the development of mankind, on its movement forward. She explained better what was happening all over the world and in Russia. The ideology of the populists, at best, looked neutrally at the idol of the 19th century - technical and social progress. The communists themselves worshiped the idol of progress, and their propaganda turned out to be much more interesting than that of the Socialist-Revolutionaries for the educated, active, and modern. The ideology of Marxism made the RSDLP a more international party than the very national Socialist-Revolutionaries. It is no coincidence that at the meetings of the Second International, the Marxists seemed to represent the entire socialist movement in Russia, and the Social Revolutionaries turned out to be either "little brothers", or some kind of exotic creatures. The Socialist-Revolutionaries themselves were very offended by this state of affairs, but the fact remains: for the European socialists, the Socialist Democrats were relatives, and the Socialist-Revolutionaries were at best cousins. However, the split of the RSDLP into the Social Democrats of the European type and into something specific to Russia took place early. In 1903, at the Second Congress of the RSDLP, a dispute arose over who could become a party member? IN AND. Lenin and his supporters believed that "a party member is anyone who recognizes the program and supports the party both with material means and personal participation in one of the party organizations." Without personal participation, you are not a member of the RSDLP! But Yu.O. Martov and his supporters believed that it was possible not to personally participate in the work of party cells, but to be a member of the RSDLP! Martov defends the classical scheme of membership in the party - by conviction. Lenin insists on a completely different understanding of the party: not as an association based on convictions, but as a spiritual order, or, if less exalted, then as a gang united by a common cause. By the end of the congress, Lenin's supporters had the maj

the Mensheviks.

The Bolsheviks and Mensheviks built different parties and according to different principles, but in the main they were like-minded: Marxists, they wanted to make a socialist revolution, destroy classes, introduce a non-commodity economy, in which there would be no money, but exchange in kind.

The beginning of the 20th century is an era when many social guarantees came to Europe. For sixty years the European

Social Democracy fought for the rights of the workers - and won! In 1901-1904, the working day was limited throughout Europe, old-age pensions appeared and grew, sick leaves appeared, and for women - maternity leave (a little later - paid parental leave). Europeans began to live even better, more guaranteed, calmer, more reliable. In Russia in 1917, some Social Democrats—Mensheviks—get together, talk, convince someone of something... And others—Bolsheviks—rally people into a powerful militant organization riveted with iron discipline. Both are Social Democrats, but so different that since 1903 their paths diverged immediately and irrevocably. According to Plekhanov, the Mensheviks and the Bolsheviks

were just "brothers at odds with each other." Not really understanding the intricacies of ideology, the rank and file members of the RSDLP repeatedly demanded to

"remove the factions" - that is, to unite. During the years of the First Russian Revolution of 1905-1907, the RSDLP united ... But after that it immediately broke up

again. During the First World War, the Mensheviks supported their government, just like the European Social Democrats. Here the Bolsheviks wished their

government defeat in every possible way and conducted anti-war agitation. By February 1917, there were about 100,000 Mensheviks, and no more than 40,000 Bolsheviks. Between February and October 1917, an amazing thing happened - the Bolsheviks rapidly grew both in number and in importance. And the Mensheviks went down sharply and actually left the political scene. In the elections to the Constituent Assembly at the end of 1917, the Mensheviks won 23% of the vote.

More than half of these

votes came from Transcaucasia, and in Georgia the Mensheviks became the ruling party.

ANARCHISTS

Anarchists were not a party, they fundamentally denied all parties and the state. Anarchists had a complex and interesting theory. Already in the middle of the 19th century, Russian theorists M.A. Bakunin and P.L. Lavrov stood at the origins of all European anarchism, along with the Frenchman J.P. Proudhon and the German A. Stirner. Until now, the surviving anarchists are very respectful of the works of Prince P.A. Kropotkin. It is not difficult to get acquainted with them, they have been reprinted many times. Anarchist ideas are simple: every state is a mechanism of oppression. Down with the state! Any political party is a way to take power in the state. No parties needed! All power is generally evil. Down with power! It is necessary to negotiate, and if it fails, those who disagree have every right to retire and do their own thing. Let the masses of the people unite by themselves into associations of syndicates, then the state will fall of itself, as an unnecessary and harmful survival. By 1917 there were about half a million anarchists in Russia. Anarchists were active in propaganda. Some aspects of this propaganda were well understood by the Russian common people. For example, a hostile attitude towards the parties, towards the state found among the peasants

full understanding.

After all, in fact, anarchists defended the idea of a self-governing society that does not need a state. In Europe, self-governing urban communities-communes assumed many functions of the state (hence the very word "communism" - people's power, which does not necessarily have a state). Such a society in Russia was primarily the Cossacks. In the 17th century, many communities were governed almost autonomously. During the years of the Civil War, some peasant, popular semi-states in Ukraine and Siberia became anarchists. In the spring of 1917, the entire Baltic Fleet and a significant part of the Black Sea Fleet were under the influence of anarchists. In relation to the state, the anarchists were in irreconcilable opposition to all other parties. The Cadets advocated a "bourgeois-democratic" parliamentary state. The revolution was treated as undesirable. The Mensheviks are social democratic, and allowed a revolution. The Social Revolutionaries wanted a revolution and defended the people's peasant socialist state.

The Bolsheviks wanted a revolution, a civil war, a state in the form of a dictatorship of the proletariat.
The anarchists did not want any state, any party organization.

ON THE NATIONAL OUTSIDE

In most of the national outskirts, their own people's parties arose - both protective and revolutionary. The Polish Social Democrats, led by J. Pilsudski, are also nationalists at the same time, demanding in part autonomy, in part - separation from the Russian Empire. In Ukraine, at the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries, the ideas of Ukrainian nationalism merge with the ideas of the "revolutionary transformation of society" and social democracy. Socialist-Federalists were born; independent socialists, the Ukrainian Social Democratic Labor Party (USDRP); Ukrainian Party of Social Revolutionaries (UPSR). Belarusians create the "Western Russian partnership" - in St. Petersburg, in 1911. "Western Russians" cultivated the idea of Belarusians as a part of the Russian people, but a special one, having the right to their own characteristics. And the Belarusian nationalists, without any circumlocution, declare: no, we are not part of the Russians, we are a special people. And we want to secede, create our own state... Local parliamentary autonomists are popular in Latvia, Estonia, Finland, Lithuania. In Georgia, the Mensheviks also advance national slogans. The Dashnaktsutyun party is rising in Armenia - for parliamentarism, for autonomy within the Russian Empire, for the unification of historical Armenia. The ideas of "Sharia socialism" and parliamentary autonomous states of the Kazan Tatars, Bashkirs, and Azerbaijanis are popular among Muslims.

SOVIET AUTHORITY

In February 1917, tsarist power fell in a matter of days. On February 23, 1917, the first demonstrators took to the streets of Petrograd; on March 2, power passed to the Provisional Committee

State Duma. That's it, the revolution is over. Royal power fell like an overripe pear in an old garden. Nobody wanted to protect her. After the February Revolution, it turned out: there is nothing easier than to destroy the state. And introduce the most democratic laws. Nobody really knew how to build a new state. There were even two fundamental systems of power in the country at once: the Provisional Committee of the State Duma, also known as the Provisional Government, and the Soviets. IN AND. Lenin coined the word "dual power" for this time. Leon Trotsky called the system differently: "dual anarchy." Prince Lvov said that the Provisional Government is power without power, and the Soviets are power without power. The first Council on Earth was the Council of Commissioners in Ivanovo, in May 1905. In total, during the years of the revolution of 1905-1907, 62 Soviets appeared, including the Soviet of Soldiers' and Cossack Deputies in Chita, the Soviets of Sailors, Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies in Sevastopol. Soviets of peasant deputies appeared in the Tver province. The first Soviets not only found out which government was better, but directed military operations, the economy, social life, even married and divorced. And at the same time, elections in them were conducted by different parties, and it turned out that within the Soviet system some kind of peculiar parliamentarism, party struggle, and so on, were also possible. In February 1917 Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies began to spring up like mushrooms, and in the provinces Soviets of Peasants' Deputies: volost, district and provincial Soviets. Already in March 1917, more than 600 Soviets of various levels were operating. By the October coup there were already 1,429 Soviets of Workers', Peasants' and Soldiers' Deputies. The deputies were elected at meetings of workers, peasants or soldiers - all who came to the meeting. The Soviets included Mensheviks, and Bolsheviks, and Socialist-Revolutionaries, and members of small parties, and non-party people. The slogan "All power to the Soviets" was not a Bolshevik slogan. The Bolsheviks had to fight the Provisional Government together with the Soviets, and the party struggle within the Soviet

Chapter

2

MYTHS AND FACTS

Having lost the state, the Russians instantly dispersed into estates, small groups, places of residence, nationalities, classes and parties. Derevensky did not want to understand a city man, a "proletarian" an intellectual, a military man a civilian, a Siberian a Muscovite,

a Latvian a Tatar. Diagnosis: Russian society turned out to be much more fragmented, consisting of many cells, than it was thought before the Cataclysm. Numerous parties and parties of the beautiful Russian intelligentsia were constantly chattering and chattering soundlessly, as if enjoying the sounds of their own voices. This irresponsible public wanted either to bring their utopias to life, or just to chat - but in any case, they rocked an already dangerously listing boat. As a result, every organ of power was torn apart by party and group squabbles between the Cadets, Right and Left SRs, Trudoviks, Mensheviks, local nationalists and anarchists. In county towns and rural volosts, the authorities were not subordinate to anyone, or were subordinate to anyone they wanted. Since the spring of 1917, power in the country has been dispersed. A chaotic multi-authority reigned from top to bottom, and every group, every "interest club" is trying

ARMY COLLAPSE

In the spring of 1917 there is still no system of Soviet power, all this is uncertain and loose. But even then the Petrograd Soviet actually fulfills the role of the government of all Russia, trying to play the role of the All-Russian Soviet. Already on March 2, 1917, he issued the famous "Order No. 1 of the Petrograd Council on the garrison of the

Petrograd district." The Soviet announced that the military units were subordinate to it, the Petrograd Soviet, and "the orders of the military commission of the State Duma must be carried out, except in cases where they contradict the orders and decisions of the Soviet." By the same order, the Petrograd Soviet introduces "new relations" in the army.

These are: "... Rising to the front and saluting outside the service is canceled. The titles of officers are also abolished: Your Excellency, Your Honor, etc. and is replaced by the address: Mr. General, Mr. Colonel, etc. Rough treatment of soldiers ... and in particular, addressing them as "you

All military units, starting with the company, according to this "Order No. 1", were to elect their soldiers' committees. Weapons must "be at the disposal and under the control of ... committees and in no case be issued to officers." And all cases of "misunderstandings between officers and soldiers" must also be reported to the committees. The action of "Order No. 1" is instantly transferred to the rest of the army - including the front-line units. Under each commander, a kind of soldiers' parliament is established, paralyzing the work of the command staff - but "on the other hand" comforting the consciousness of the rank and file ... Anti-war propaganda poured into the ears of the soldiers of the First World War. The Russian peasants did not want this war, and 85% of the soldiers of the

Russian Empire were from the peasantry. Already in the autumn of 1914, the number of deserters was 15% of those called up, and by 1917 their number was up to 35%. For comparison, in Germany the percentage of deserters did not exceed 1-2% of those called up, in France - no more than 3% during the entire war. Despite the fact that a

noticeably smaller percentage of the male population was called up in the Russian Empire. Desertion has not become a mass, typical phenomenon anywhere, has not grown into a problem on a national scale - except in Russia. The losses of the Russian Empire in the First World War are indicated with a huge "fork" - either 10 million dead, or 7 million. For a long time they tried not to indicate the number of prisoners of war, but there were 3 million of them. So

they wrote, either taking into account some of the dead, then adding to them the number of those who surrendered. The war gave weapons to hundreds of thousands, millions of those drafted and sent to the fronts. Millions armed, and besides, they do not know what they are fighting for. This was a terrible force, and it manifested itself in the revolution in four forms: deserters, soldiers of the rear garrisons, Baltic sailors and agitated soldiers in general. During the war itself, people were

incredibly brutalized. Cruelty, death, injury, hunger, the use of poisonous substances have become everyday life. People were greatly impressed by the prostheses prepared in advance - pieces of wood for the legs that were still intact, still in place - which were already planned as torn off and amputated. The newspapers discussed "planned losses" - that is, the expectation of death and injury that has not yet occurred. The lack of everything necessary, even a real famine, by 1917 had become so

When millions perish, the value of an individual human life cannot but approach zero. Without this change in consciousness, it is also impossible to understand the behavior of Russians during the Civil War. The soldiers of the rear garrisons are afraid of being sent to the front. They are ready to support any force that will leave them in the cities and save them from the front. At the same time, any troops withdrawn from the front to participate in "politics" automatically became "loyal" to the government: those who remove them from the front and make them rear. Such are the sailors of the Baltic Fleet, which almost never fought. It is no coincidence that the Baltic sailors played such a huge role in the revolution and at the beginning of the Civil War. All reasonable officers believed that the army should be out of politics. So it was believed in Russia, and in any other country: the army performs national tasks. Allow me! answered the Bolsheviks, and other "Lefts" as well. "What, you don't consider soldiers to be citizens?! The army did not want to fight, but listened to the agitators, read leaflets ... By the end of 1917, those who remained in the units were already agitated, reading leaflets of different parties, choosing commissars, thinking about choosing commanders ... These soldiers obey only **those** orders, which they like, willingly fraternize with the enemy and drink vodka with the Germans. They refuse to salute the officers, walk around dressed up and drunk, and respond obscenely to remarks, brandishing their

THE MOST IMPORTANT SLOGAN OF THE BOLSHEVIKS

All parties supported their government in World War I. But the Bolsheviks did not support. In 1915, Lenin came out with a program article "Turn the imperialist war into a civil war."

Here it is, the slogan, let's think about it: TURN THE IMPERIALIST WAR INTO A CIVIL WAR. Word pronounced.

The Bolsheviks uttered the slogans of the inevitability, desirability, usefulness of the Civil War many times, quite frankly. **"NO SUPPORT FOR THE INTERIM GOVERNMENT!"** The first words of Lenin, who entered his native land on April 3, were: "Won't they arrest me in Petrograd?" Lenin came as a spy

money of enemies and to undermine their state. But the Bolsheviks who met Lenin assured their father: no, there was no danger. The Petrograd Soviet even arranged a solemn meeting for Lenin at the Finland Station, on his behalf the chairman of the Executive Committee, Chkheidze, delivered a fiery speech, urging Lenin to join the "revolutionary democracy" and talking about his services to the revolution.

During the speech, Lenin frankly bored, and then addressed a speech to the assembled crowd. Lenin ended it with the slogan:

"Long live the world socialist revolution!" Another legend:

that right there, on the square, the text of the future article "On the Tasks of the Proletariat in the Present Revolution" was read. This article was written after the speech at the station, the next day. It went down in history as the April Theses.

The meaning of the article is very simple - Lenin declared war on four fronts

at once: the leadership of his own

party; The leadership of the Soviets, especially the Mensheviks and Socialist-

Revolutionaries; Provisional government; To all the governments of the whole

world (there was a world revolution being prepared). On April 3, 1917, Lenin brought the Civil War with him from Switzerland.

"There is such a party!"

On June 3, 1917, the First All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies opened in Petrograd. The main topic of discussion revolves around the idea of a coalition, unification, support for the Provisional Government. Everyone

wants to unite. In his speech, the Menshevik Tsereteli says: "There is not a single political party in Russia that would say: give power into our hands, we will take your place." To this,

Lenin shouted from his seat according to one version: "There is such a party!" According to another version, even

shorter: just "Yes!" Having received the floor, he explained in more detail:

"I answer: yes. Our party is ready to take full power at any moment. Trust us and we will give you our program." And

not to unite with anyone, not to share power with anyone.

REDISTRIBUTION REQUIREMENT

In May, at the First All-Russian Congress of Peasants' Soviets, Lenin declared: "We want the peasants to receive landowners' lands now, without losing a single month, not a single week, not a single day." But it is quite obvious that no one will give up his legal property for a great life. So, "take" is possible only in the form of a Civil War. In September 1917, Lenin demanded to move "to the factories, to the barracks" with a program of radical reforms. And right there: it is necessary "without wasting a minute to organize the headquarters of the insurgent detachments, distribute forces, move loyal regiments to the most important points, surround Aleksandrinka (the Pre-Parliament sits there), occupy Petropavlovka, arrest the General Staff and the government, mobilize armed workers ... call them to a desperate last battle, immediately take the telephone and telegraph. Lenin boldly promoted violence and the crudest methods of quick solutions. Neither chaos nor the danger of massacre frightened him. The Bolsheviks had long considered civil war inevitable. They were preparing it as the "inevitable future" of their country and the whole world. Regarding the events of October 25 in Petrograd, Trotsky wrote: "The bourgeois classes were waiting for the barricades, the flames of fires, robberies, blood flows. In fact, silence reigned, more terrible than all the rumblings of the world. The social soil moved silently, like a revolving stage, carrying yesterday's masters to the underworld."

POLITICAL "SPELLS"

From September 14 to September 25, 1917, this All-Russian Democratic Conference was held in the building of the Alexandrinsky Theater. Delegates: 134 Bolsheviks, 305 Mensheviks, 592 Socialist-Revolutionaries, 55 Popular Socialists, 17 non-Party and 4 Cadets. The Democratic Conference declares itself the Provisional Council of the Russian Republic, or the Pre-Parliament. The new head of the Executive Committee of the Petrograd Soviet, Leon Trotsky, declared on behalf of the party: "We have nothing in common with the government of people's treason and this Council of counter-revolutionary connivance." On September 25, a new Cabinet of Ministers was created. 10 socialists and 6 liberals.

Resolution of the Central Committee of the Bolsheviks: the creation of such a government is a "signal for civil war." Excuse me... Whose signal exactly?! In September 1917, Tsereteli believed: "The transfer of all power to the Soviets would inevitably lead to an immediate civil war with all its horrors." "And we want a civil war!" Trotsky answered him. After the October Revolution, the Bolsheviks created their own one-party government. (Left Socialist-Revolutionaries and anarchists will be introduced into it a little later and for a very short time.) Then the workers, by whose name the Bolsheviks swore, spoke out against the one-party government. The All-Russian Executive Committee of Railway Workers (Vikzhel) threatened to strike. Vikzhel stated in his resolution that he did not want a civil war. Vikzhel is the leading professional association in Russia: the most cohesive, numerous (up to 500,000 members), active, and resolute. During the Great War, the significance of Vikzhel was determined by the exceptionally important role of the railways. On November 30, 1917, a delegation of Putilov workers came to the inter-party negotiations. The delegation said: we will not allow a civil war! We do not need bloodshed between revolutionary parties. The Putilovites were given evasive promises, but nothing changed. Lenin negotiated with Vikzhel for three weeks. Vikzhel did not yield, and Lenin dispersed Vikzhel. At the Constituent Assembly on January 4, 1918, N. Bukharin said no less definitely: "The question of power will be finally resolved by that same civil war, which cannot be stopped until the Russian workers, soldiers and peasants are completely victorious. With our irreconcilable class enemies, we swear from this rostrum to wage civil war, no

WORLD CIVIL WAR

Another slogan: peace to the peoples! Sounds nice. But how to combine with the idea of peace the words from the official "Appeal to the Peoples and Governments of the Allied Countries": "We promise full support to the working class of every country that rises against its national imperialists, against the chauvinists. Against

militarists, under the banner of peace, the brotherhood of peoples and the socialist reorganization of society. There was a war. This "Appeal" is an actual call for betrayal of the Fatherland and violation of the Oath. To "turning the imperialist war into a civil war" - already on the territory of other countries. The Bolsheviks believed that there should be "self-determination not of peoples and nations, but of the proletariat in each nationality" - "individual demands of democracy, including self-determination, are not an absolute, but a part of the general democratic (now: general socialist) world movement. It is possible that in individual specific cases a particle contradicts the general, then it must be rejected. The slogan of the World Revolution meant: Civil war must break out not only in Russia, but throughout the world.

Chapter

3

CONFUSION IN SLOGANS

Many slogans that are considered Bolshevik were in fact intercepted by the Bolsheviks from the Socialist-Revolutionaries, Anarchists, Mensheviks, even the Cadets. The slogan "Land to the peasants" is a Socialist-Revolutionary one. "Peace to the nations" is the slogan of the anarchists. The Bolsheviks intercepted it and propagated more than the anarchists themselves. "All power to the Soviets" - the slogan was originally put forward by the St. Petersburg Committee of the Mensheviks.

The Cadets defended the right of nations to self-determination. The Bolsheviks intercepted slogans with extraordinary ease, appropriated them, passed them off as their own. If only to be on the crest of a revolutionary wave! Just to seize power! That is why they were able to become from a minor, little-known party in April 1917 the leading and most numerous by September. In April 1917 there were only 40,000 of them. In September - already 500 thousand.

NAME CONFUSION

The Bolsheviks, who were members of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party, RSDLP, called themselves two words - and

Bolsheviks and communists. The first name is immortalized in the name of the party - it was supposed to indicate in brackets that this was the Bolshevik Party. Like this: Russian Social Democratic Labor Party (Bolsheviks), RSDLP(b). Not only the Bolsheviks called themselves communists, but also the Left SRs and anarchists. After all, the commune is nothing but a reality of life in a European city; quarter, a cell of the city economy, which has the right to self-government. But only. Another issue is that members of all other parties called themselves communists less frequently and less consistently. They never made it official. But the members of the RSDLP (b), the communist Bolsheviks, from the very beginning used both words for self-name. In the "April Theses" of 1917, Lenin proposed adopting the official name "Communist Party" in order to dissociate itself from the rest of the social democracy. The American communist John Reed also wrote about this: "... they adopted the name "Communist Party" in order to separate themselves from the parties that betrayed the revolution." Both names do not contradict each other at all: after all, "Bolsheviks" is, so to speak, an organizational name; shows the place of these guys in the RSDLP. And the communists - oh, this, brothers, is about something else - about what was their ideal, and what they wanted to build. This name is essential, because the Bolsheviks wanted to build a wonderful classless society. It was called communism. Back in the summer and autumn of 1917, all Russians, except for the Bolsheviks, agreed that no one wants a Civil War. The Bolsheviks write about the civil war openly and clearly, calling a spade a spade. No ambiguities!

Chapter 4

FIRST ATTEMPT

The Bolsheviks made their first attempts to seize power on June 9, 1917. They called on the "popular masses" to demonstrate with the slogan "All power to the Soviets!". The Bolsheviks planned to go out on June 10 with a large demonstration to the Mariinsky Palace - the Provisional Government met there. The ministers were supposed to be called out of the building to "communicate with the people", and special groups of people were supposed to yell and whistle, expressing "the wrath of the people" and warming up the crowd.

With a favorable development of events, it was supposed to immediately arrest the Provisional Government. Of course, "The capital should have responded immediately to this. And depending on this reaction, the Central Committee of the Bolsheviks ... had to declare itself in power. What if there is resistance? The provisional government has been arrested, and there are demonstrations demanding "let go!". What if military units loyal to the government come out in defense of the government with weapons in their hands? Such resistance was supposed to be "suppressed by the force of the Bolshevik regiments and guns." Here it is the Civil War... The Menshevik Tsereteli wrote: "None of us has any doubts that we faced the possibility of bloody clashes in the streets of Petrograd, prepared by the Bolshevik Party, in order to seize power and establish our own dictatorship in the event of insufficient rebuff from the democracy." . There is no doubt that the Bolsheviks keep their forces in readiness in order to undertake a new adventure under more favorable conditions. The demonstration on June 18, 1917 was held under the slogans of the Bolsheviks. "Down with ten capitalist ministers!" "Down with the war!" "All power to the Soviets!" Against their background, the posters "Full support for the Provisional Government!" were completely lost. In reality, it was a vote of no confidence in the coalition government, and only one thing saved him from resignation: on June 18, an offensive began at the front. All attention was riveted on the offensive, demonstrations were held in Petrograd under the slogans: "War to a victorious end!" This large-scale offensive in Galicia failed with huge losses, and the army began to hate the Provisional Government. On July 2, 1917, the soldiers of the Petrograd garrison again spoke out: they learned that the 1st machine gun regiment, and then other regiments, were going to be disbanded and sent to the front as marching companies. The army once again showed that it wants anything but not to fight: the soldiers already staged several rallies on July 2, demanding that the Provisional Government "stop violence against the revolutionary troops." On July 3, rallies and demonstrations of armed people were going on throughout Petrograd: soldiers and the Red Guard. In response to the order to hand over weapons to the warehouse, the soldiers decided (at the rally) not to hand over the weapons, but to use them to force the government not to send anyone to the

Commander of the Petrograd Military District, General P.A. Polovtsev hung out announcements prohibiting any armed demonstrations and speeches. He suggested that the troops maintain discipline and "set about restoring order." He came to an agreement with representatives of officer organizations that opposed the Bolsheviks - and thus against the collapse of the front and the transition of the "imperialist war into a civil war." Members of these organizations settled on the upper floors and attics of buildings on the alleged path of the "peaceful demonstration", prepared machine-gun nests. On the morning of July 4, the streets began to fill with

"peaceful demonstrators" - for some reason with rifles. According to official data of that time, up to 300 thousand people took to the streets. Soviet historians reported 500 thousand. Around noon, shooting began in different parts of the city: on

Vasilyevsky Island, on Suvorovsky Prospekt, on Kamennooostrovsky, but especially intensively on Nevsky, near Sadovaya and Liteiny. The shooting was opened by the officers who sat in the attics. "Peaceful demonstrators" answered with rifles and machine guns brought in cars. Cavalry patrols of junkers, Cossacks, Pavlovtsy remained loyal to the government and tried to restrain the "demonstration". They opened fire from revolvers and rifles, the riders snapped

fire.

On Nevsky, according to official figures, 56 people died and 650 were injured. The figures are very approximate, because neither the loss of officers nor the corpses of bystanders were taken into account. The "revolutionary people" considered only "their own". The government officially called the events of July 3-4 "a conspiracy of the Bolsheviks to seize power by force."

Campaign of General Kornilov to Petrograd on August 28-31, 1917: a few dozen more dead. Events in

Petrograd on October 24-26, 1917 ... Shooting from cannons at the Winter Palace, the capture of the entire city, the arrest of the Government.

The campaign against Petrograd of the commander of the 3rd cavalry corps P.N. Krasnov (he already once went to Petrograd as part of

Kornilov's army). Junker uprising in Petrograd October 28-29, 1917. The junkers were expecting Krasnov. They seized the State Bank, the Astoria Hotel and a telephone exchange. This exhausted their strength. Already

on the afternoon of October 29, the junkers were beaten off and isolated in the surrounded mil

schools. Cannons and machine guns were fired at the buildings. The junkers were offered to surrender and promised to be sent home. The junkers believed. The Bolsheviks shot down the surrendered junkers; up to 800 people were killed. Few of them were over 19 years old. On October 30, at the Pulkovo Heights, the armies met: about 700 Krasnov's Cossacks, more than 10 thousand soldiers of the Petrograd garrison, Baltic sailors, Red Guards. By evening, Krasnov began to retreat to Gatchina. It is not this that is surprising, but it is surprising that, with a tenfold superiority, the Bolsheviks fiddled with it for so long. On October 27 - November 3, 1917, "Moscow Week" falls. On October 27, 1917, the Moscow Military Revolutionary Committee did the same as the St. Petersburg Military Revolutionary Committee: it seized the Kremlin and declared all other authorities, except for itself, deposed. Then the city Duma, relying on the junkers, students and cadets, creates the "Committee of Public Security" (CSS) and announces that it assumes power in the city. The junkers and the Cossacks themselves laid siege to the Bolsheviks who occupied the Kremlin, and on October 28 they surrendered, not finding support from the garrison. But the center of the Bolshevik uprising was preserved. On October 29, the Military Revolutionary Committee issues a proclamation: "To Arms" and goes on the offensive. Street fighting continues for two days, and from 12 noon on October 30, artillery shelling of the Moscow Kremlin begins. Lunacharsky, having learned about the shelling of the Kremlin, cried and shouted that he could not bear it, "such a destruction of history and tradition that thousands of victims. The fight escalates to bestial malice." And a worthy intellectual conclusion: "I can't bear this. My measure is full. I am powerless to stop this horror. And he resigned from the Bolshevik government. On November 2, "seeing the Kremlin turn into ruins, the COB requested the terms of the MRC for a truce." At five o'clock in the evening on November 2, V.M. Smirnov, P.G. Smidovich on the part of the Military Revolutionary Committee and V. Rudnev, Sorokin and Studenetsky on the part of the COB signed a truce. The number of victims of the "Moscow week" is called very different. From "up to a thousand people" to very precise figures: "the whites lost **55** killed, the reds - 238 people." Perhaps the first figure is closer to the truth: many witnesses described the death of a large number of civilians, especially those who carelessly appeared on the streets. Sometimes the commanders commanded something like this: "And there are still people ... Fire!"

FIRST CIVIL WAR

The civil war began in June 1917. By December 1917, the account of her direct victims exceeded tens of thousands. Human.

But if General Kornilov had come to power, if a tough "dictatorship of order" had been established in the country, the sparks of the Civil War would not have merged into a single terrible fire. Yes, we would have to introduce a dictatorship, shoot agitators and send to the front those who protest instead of working. Yes, it would be necessary to restore order with the most drastic measures in order to stop the country from sliding into the abyss.

Surely this

would not please the fair-minded intellectuals at all. Clever fools would moan about the horrors of the dictatorship and condemn the stupidity of Kornilov's officers in the barracks. They would not shake hands with those who would hang communists, they would publish hysterical articles about the horrors of the "Kornilovism". And Kornilov, most likely, would have stoically endured and continued to do the dirty work for the intellectuals, being subjected to mockery and humiliation in print. Hysterical "humanists" would throw tantrums on the porches of churches where Kornilov is serving. Neurotic schoolgirls would drink arsenic no longer from unhappy love, but from compassion for the fate of Russia. Modern textbooks would also write about the horrors of "Kornilovism", and schoolchildren would be offered essays on the topic "Why I personally am against dictatorship." But with this turn of events, the prospect would be a free democratic Russia. The one in which "Kornilovism" and the dictatorship in general would be supposed to be ritually despised. And most importantly - if Kornilov entered Petrograd - and the number of victims of our Civil War would go not to tens of millions, but to tens of thousands of victims. Because the iron hand of the military dictatorship could crush the only political force that deliberately swayed the flywheel of the Civil War. Today we would study the history of the Civil War precisely as the history of those few months of 1917.

Historians would guess - as many as ten thousand people died, or "only" five thousand.

SO WHEN?!

At different times and different historians in the USSR proposed such dates for the start of the Civil War. In the 1930s, the end of 1917 was sometimes called: the time of the beginning of the White movement. Three dates were named: October 25-26, 1917, when the Don ataman Kaledin announced 1. . non-recognition of the October Revolution and the power of the Bolsheviks. 2. On November 15, 1917, the Commander-in-Chief of the Provisional Government, General

Alekseev, announced recruitment to the Volunteer Army. 3. December 19, when the leadership of the Volunteer Army is created. Later, the communists tried to tie the Civil War to external events. So that foreigners were "guilty" at its beginning.

Therefore, the dates were called: 1 .. "Rebellion of the White Czechs" - May 25, 1918. 2. "The beginning of foreign intervention." There are two possible dates: - March 9, 1918, when the first landing force landed in

Murmansk from the English cruiser Gloria; - August 2, when the troops landed in Arkhangelsk. The Civil War we are studying began with three other major events: 1.

The Bolsheviks proclaimed themselves the sole power in Russia (October 26, 1917); 2. Dispersal of the Constituent Assembly on January 4, 1918. 3. Creation of the All-Russian Extraordinary Commission (VChK) - December 7, 1917.

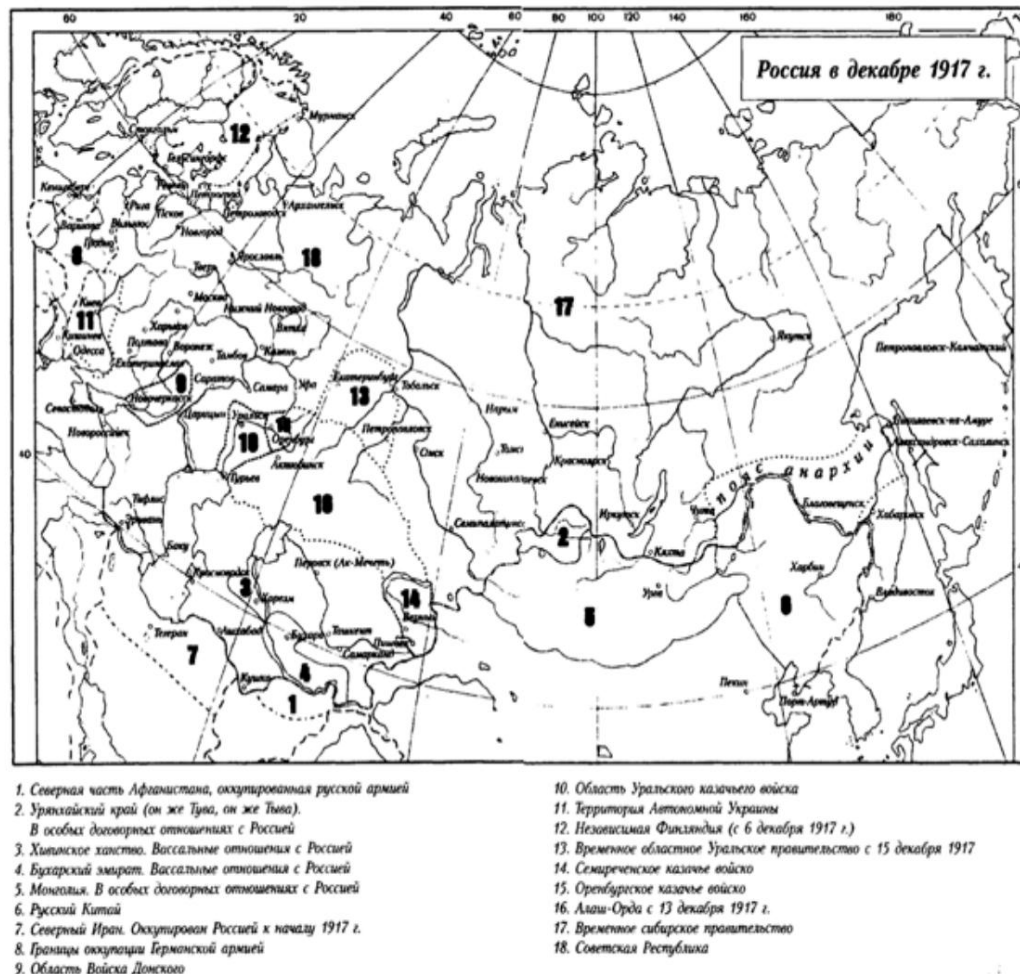
CLAIMING YOURSELF AUTHORITY

The declaration of power took place at the II All-Russian Congress of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies. The congress opened on October 25, 1917, at 22:40, in the Smolny Palace. On the morning of October 26, the Congress adopted an appeal written by Lenin "To the workers, soldiers and peasants."

The appeal announced the transfer of all power to the Second Congress of Soviets, and in the localities - to the Soviets of Workers', Soldiers' and Peasants' Deputies.

The congress approved the list of the "Provisional Workers' and Peasants' Government" - the Council of People's Commissars - SNK, or Council of People's Commissars. Note that the Bolsheviks also have a "Provisional Government". Temporary - until the Constituent Assembly. Lenin became its chairman, Trotsky became People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, A.I. Rykov - internal affairs, A.V. Lunacharsky - enlightenment, A.

Shlyapnikov - labor, P.P. Milyutin - agriculture, V.P. Nogin - trade and industry, I.I. Skvortsov-Stepanov - Finance, I.V. Stalin - on the affairs of nationalities. Only the Bolsheviks entered the Council of People's Commissars - the Left SRs refused to enter the government without other socialist parties. A new Central Executive Committee has also been approved - the main permanent body of state power between congresses.



On January 3, 1918, the Bolshevik All-Russian Central Executive Committee adopted the "Declaration of the Rights of the Working and Exploited People". The Declaration proclaimed Russia a state of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the form of Soviets. Soviets and

only the Soviets were to have all the power in the center and on places.

Thus, a new government of Russia appeared. It demanded recognition and submission. But the population of Russia basically did not recognize this government.

FIRST DECRETS

Already on the morning of October 26, the delegates, without discussion, adopted the Decree on Peace and the Decree on Land on the basis of Lenin's report. The Decree on Peace proclaimed Russia's withdrawal from the First World War and "peace without annexations and indemnities." The Decree on Land provided for the "complete nationalization" of all land in Russia. No, not only the landed estates! And the whole earth. The land belonged to the state, and only to the state. And already the state gave the land to the "eternal gratuitous lease to the peasantry." From the point of view of politics: this program was stolen from the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries. With the difference that the Socialist-Revolutionaries wanted to pass their program through parliament, and according to their program, the state had to redeem the landowners' lands. Decrees on the abolition of estates, the abolition of titles, distinctions, orders and insignia, the Decree on the separation of church from state and school from church.

Chapter 5. Constituent Assembly

FOR WHAT?

The Winter Palace has been taken. The Provisional Government no longer exists, its members have been arrested. The Bolsheviks won in Moscow. There is a wonderful national slogan for reconciliation: the Constituent Assembly. Since 1903, the idea of a Constituent Assembly has been included in the program documents of the Cadets, the Socialist-Revolutionaries, and the Social Democrats. Almost everyone agrees with her. It can really unite the divided Russians. But the Bolsheviks did not want the Constituent Assembly, and it is well understandable why. In the elections held on November 12, 1917, the Bolsheviks received 22.9% of the vote. Despite the fact that the Socialist-Revolutionaries received 40.6%, the Mensheviks - 2.8%, other socialist parties

national outskirts - 15%. National non-socialist parties - 8%, Cadets - 4.6%, confessions, cooperatives, regional Cossacks, right-wing parties - 6.1%. In Moscow and Petrograd, the Bolsheviks received up to 30% of the vote, and the Cadets came in second place. In all national regions, local national parties were in the lead. As early as November 8, before the elections, the Bolsheviks were seriously discussing that the Constituent Assembly should be dissolved if it "takes

anti-Soviet positions.

Lenin, having learned about the results of the elections, proposed not to convene delegates to the Constituent Assembly at all. Or delay their convocation for a year or two in order to quietly eliminate them. "The people will not understand this," they objected to him. "It is not words that are important, but facts," Lenin answered, "but the October Revolution is what a fact!" Ultimately, they decided to convene a Constituent Assembly. It was supposed to be assembled on November 28, but on November 26 they were alarmed: after all, too few delegates had arrived in Petrograd! It is necessary that at least 400 of the 715 elected should gather, otherwise the Constituent Assembly will not be representative.

The deadline was moved to January 1918. True, the people somehow misunderstood: on November 28, more than 200,000 people demonstrated in Petrograd in support of the Constituent Assembly. The demonstrators sang the

Marseillaise, the song of the French Revolution. It seems that this demonstration was unexpected for the Bolsheviks, it was not even dispersed. However, in one respect it even turned out to be beneficial - it helped to destroy the Cadets.

THE END OF THE CADETS

The Cadets took an active part in organizing this demonstration. The Bolsheviks were convinced that it was the Cadets who were also behind the "sabotage" - that is, behind the mass strike of civil servants. Evidently, the educated Cadets, the party of the intelligentsia, seemed to be very "classically close" to these employees.

Immediately after the demonstration, on the evening of November 28, 1917, a decree of the Council of People's Commissars appeared, declaring the Cadets a party of "enemies of the people." The decree demanded the immediate arrest and surrender to the revolutionary tribunal of all the leaders of this party. On November 29, Countess Sofya Vladimirovna Panina was arrested in her apartment - in the Provisional Government she held

position of Deputy Minister of Education. After the coup, she refused to give the Ministry's money to the Bolsheviks - she would give it only to the Constituent Assembly. How not to arrest? Together with Panina, members of the Central Committee of the Cadets, deputies of the Constituent Assembly A.I. Shingarev and F.F. Kokoshkin. They came for them early in the morning, and only at midnight introduced them to the content of Lenin's Decree: hello, guys, you are "enemies of the people"! Lenin declared: "It is impossible to separate the class struggle from the political enemy. The Cadet Central Committee is the political headquarters of the bourgeois class. On the night of November 29, the sailors and Red Guards began to grab all the cadets who fell into their hands. The only accusation is belonging to the party of the Cadets. The arrests of the cadets set what lawyers call a "precedent." This time it is a precedent of collective responsibility: once someone from the party is guilty of something, the whole party is guilty.

GETTING READY...

It was only on December 20 that the date for the opening of the Constituent Assembly was announced: January 5, 1918. They pulled as hard as they could. On December 12, the Central Committee of the Bolsheviks approved Lenin's work "Theses on the Constituent Assembly", which stated briefly and clearly: the interests of the revolution are higher than the formal rights of some body. And if so, then "the only chance for a painless solution to the crisis is the unconditional statement of the Constituent Assembly on the recognition of Soviet power, the Soviet revolution, and its policy." On January 3, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee also adopts the following resolution: "All power in the Russian Republic belongs to the Soviets and Soviet institutions. Any attempt on the part of anyone or any institution to appropriate one or another function of state power will be regarded as a counter-revolutionary act. Any such attempt will be suppressed by all means at the disposal of the Soviet government, up to and including the use of armed force. The Constituent Assembly, however, had to understand that its tasks "are exhausted by the general development of the fundamental foundations for the socialist reorganization of society." That is, the Bolsheviks emasculated the very idea: for the people to determine for themselves the political system and forms of

made the Constituent Assembly an organ that establishes nothing.

And if the

Constituent Assembly does not recognize the resolutions of the Bolsheviks? Then a dead end arises, which "can only be solved by revolutionary means." Head of the

Petrograd Cheka M.S. Uritsky declares: a counter-revolutionary coup is being prepared in Petrograd! On January 4,

the Bolsheviks introduce martial law in the city, ban rallies and demonstrations under the threat of the use of force. Baltic sailors, Chinese and "Latvian arrows" take to the streets. The deputies of the Constituent Assembly are trying to negotiate with the Bolsheviks about holding a demonstration: after all, it is completely legal! To this, Bonch-

Bruevich replies very specifically: "First, we will persuade the demonstrators to disperse in a good way, if they don't disperse, we will shoot!" At factories and in military

units, the "Union" collected signatures in support of the Constituent Assembly.

The Bolsheviks also tried to collect signatures for its abolition... But the collectives of most large enterprises signed a petition in support of the Constituent Assembly. They were ready to take to the streets on

January 5 and surround the Tauride Palace with a dense "living wall". Then the Constituent Assembly could be dispersed only at the cost of great bloodshed. The Preobrazhensky and Semyonovsky regiments, the armored car division of the Izmailovsky regiment declared that they would defend the Constituent Assembly with weapons in their hands.

Fearing

for the fate of the Constituent Assembly, the Mensheviks and Socialist-Revolutionaries even organize the "Union for the Defense of the Constituent Assembly." Even more interesting possibilities were

considered... A member of the Military Commission of the Union for the Defense of the Constituent Assembly, F. Onipko, through his agents, learned the routes and daily routine of Lenin and the head of the St.

Petersburg Cheka, Uritsky. He offered to kidnap them or kill them.

The Central Committee strongly rejects this idea. Then Onipko proposes: let's support a peaceful but armed demonstration of military units in support of the Constituent Assembly! To this the Central Committee thoughtfully replies that the quarrel

between the socialists and the revolutionaries only plays into

the hands of the reaction and the bourgeoisie. Despite the direct ban

and threats, the workers demonstrated. WORKING. There are no more cadets. The intelligentsia

Vasilyevsky island. The largest column contained at least 60 thousands of people.

At the corner of Liteiny and Nevsky, the demonstrators were met with machine-gun and rifle fire (just about where the skirmish with the Bolshevik demonstration began on July 4, 1917). According to official figures, 9 people were killed and 20 wounded, of whom one later died. The data is clearly underestimated, already on the same day they called the figure - about 100 killed. Regarding these events, M. Gorky wrote an article: "January 9 - January 5." Nevertheless, a huge crowd gathered at Tauride, several thousand people, with the slogans "Long live the Constituent Assembly!" This crowd was dispersed with rifle butts. Only by 4 p.m. was Lenin informed that the city was completely controlled by loyal detachments. And only then he ordered to begin

meeting.

"GUARD IS TIRED..."

According to the oldest parliamentary tradition, the meeting of the Constituent Assembly was to be opened by the oldest deputy. It turned out to be the SR SP. Shvetsov, a member of the People's Will. Before he had time to climb the podium, a screech, howl, swearing, hooting, laughter were heard. As soon as he spoke, cries of "down with" and "impostor" flew from the hall. The cries were replaced by a hoarse howl without words, obscene abuse, singing obscene ditties. This is how many Bolshevik deputies "amuse themselves", but the main thing is not in them ... To "protect" the deputies, Bonch-Bruевич led a detachment of 200 anarchist sailors into the hall, headed by A. G. Zheleznyakov. The sailors were drunk in advance and continued to add right in the hall. They noisily sipped alcohol, gnawed cucumbers, and spoke out loud. They paced the hall and from time to time clattered their rifles expressively, pointing their barrels at the benches of the non-Bolshevik deputies. When all "not their own" appeared on the podium, they began to yell and swear piercingly. There was an "audience" in the hall! There were about 500 spectators, and they all got into the hall by passes, which were personally signed by the head of the Cheka, Uritsky. These yelled and howled even more purposefully. "It was a raging crowd that had lost its human appearance and mind. The entire left sector was a spectacle of demoniacs,

off the chain. Not like a madhouse, not like a circus or a menagerie..."

Yakov

Sverdlov stepped out onto the podium after pushing the dazed Shvetsov aside.

He announced that he was opening the meeting on behalf of the Soviet Power, and read out the "Declaration of the rights of the working and exploited people."

I finished reading and sang the "Internationale". The singing was picked up by the Bolsheviks, followed by other socialists... Tellingly, the "public" and the Baltic sailors did not sing either. Maybe they just did not receive the necessary instructions for

this? Sverdlov was followed by the Socialist-Revolutionary Chernov. He conciliatorily said that the very fact of the opening of the Constituent Assembly ... puts an end to the Civil War. After all, neither the Cossacks nor the Ukrainian "independents" recognize the Soviet Power, but they will not go against the

Constituent Assembly. The Menshevik Tsereteli comes out just as half-heartedly and reassuringly. Like, let's convince each other, let's discuss, not shoot.

The speeches of these two were interrupted with might and main by a raging clack. Here N. Bukharin spoke in silence and spoke not at all conciliatorily: "The question of power will be finally resolved by that very civil war, which cannot be stopped until the Russian workers, soldiers and peasants are completely victorious. With our irreconcilable class enemies, we swear from this rostrum to wage civil war, not reconciliation. Bukharin declared a "mortal war" on

the "lousy bourgeois parliamentary republic" and declared: "We have the will for the dictatorship of the working classes, which lays the foundation for life on millennium".

And he demanded: to discuss the "Declaration ..." as the first paragraph! "Bow before the royal will of the people!" But no matter how hard the Bolsheviks toiled, no matter how intimidated, the Constituent Assembly considered itself, and not the Bolsheviks at all, "the master of the Russian land." The chosen ones of the people have gathered here, and they themselves will work out their own opinion on all questions that they deem it necessary to consider. The Constituent Assembly postponed the discussion of the "Declaration ..." and moved on to a prearranged agenda. This was enough for the Bolsheviks to declare the Constituent Assembly "yesterday of the revolution" and withdraw so as not to "cover up the crimes of the enemies of the people with their presence."

At this time, the Bolshevik government was already preparing a resolution on the dissolution of the Constituent Assembly. In the hall of the Taurida Palace they are still sitting, making noise, discussing ... And the Bolsheviks have already decided everything for themselves. Constituent Assembly "the people do not need." Klaka yells and squeals, drunken sailors are pacing around the hall ... Late at night, sailor Zheleznyakov orders "to clear the room." Chernov is still trying to prove something to the drunken Zheleznyakov, and he throws back the famous: "The guard is tired ..." It becomes clear to everyone that even if the sailors do not use weapons, the "public" will do it: brass knuckles are openly weighed in the gallery, take out revolvers... The deputies were forced to disperse. At night, the Bolshevik government, on the report of Lenin, decided to close the Constituent Assembly. Has the reader forgotten about the arrest of two deputies from the Kadet party, Shingarev and Kokoshkin? Brutally beaten, they were transferred to the prison hospital that night. The "guard" knows this well - the very 200 sailors of Zheleznyakov. They burst into the hospital and bayonet both of them - right in their beds. Lenin then promised to punish those responsible "to the fullest extent of the revolutionary law." It seems that the perpetrators were arrested ... Or maybe they were not arrested ... The press seemed to report about the arrest, but on the same day they were seen on the street ... At least there was no trial; even a criminal case was not started. The next day, January 6, a huge castle flaunted on the doors of the Tauride Palace. The guards said that there would be no meeting, it was forbidden by the Bolshevik government. And she showed a machine gun with the words: "If you don't disperse, we'll tickle you." Pravda came out that day with the following editorial: "Servants of the bankers, capitalists and landowners, allies of Kaledin, Dutov, serfs of the American dollar, murderers from around the corner - the Right Socialist-Revolutionaries demand in the Constituent Assembly all power for themselves and their masters - enemies of the people" .

Chapter 6.

Creation of the Cheka

ADMINISTRATIVE SHOOTING

There was such a word: "administrative execution". This is when there was no trial, and a person was taken and shot. By February at least

1918, it was already in use. But the court still remained in the country. The Socialist-Revolutionaries, Mensheviks and Anarchists insisted that the "counterparts" be tried. The people's commissar of justice, Krylenko, believed that it was not at all necessary to judge, and if judged, the political significance of the case was important, and not at all any "paragraphs". If such a person was at the head of the judicial system, what was happening on the ground? Admiral AM Shchastny became a victim of Bolshevik justice ... For a long time he did not want to accept any positions from the hands of the Bolsheviks, but nevertheless, on April 5, 1918, he became the head of the naval forces of the Baltic Fleet. Under an agreement with the Germans, the ships had to either be transferred to the German command, or drowned. Shchastny did not agree with this and entered into a strong conflict with Trotsky. Rear Admiral organized and brilliantly conducted the passage of ships from Reval (Tallinn) and Helsingfors (Helsinki) to Kronstadt. Later this campaign was called Ice. On May 29, Shchastny was arrested on the strange charge of "counter-revolutionary striving for power." On June 21, the Revolutionary Tribunal sentenced him to death for malfeasance, preparing a coup and treason. Shchastny pleaded not guilty. Of the six witnesses, only one, Lev Trotsky, appeared in court and was interrogated. The verdict was based solely on his testimony. The whole of Russian society was literally stupefied, the Left Social Revolutionaries in the All-Russian Central Executive Committee raised a fuss. People's Commissar of Justice Krylenko answered this with great simplicity: they say that there was no death sentence at all. The admiral was simply "ordered to be shot." Such is the court. Administrative firing. But even such a trial greatly hindered the communists. First, he acted slowly. Secondly, in court it is necessary to prove the guilt of the defendant. From the very first days, almost hours of their power, they were looking for a way to do without a trial.

BEGINNING OF THE VCHEK

Since October, the Petrograd Military Revolutionary Committee, which became a committee of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee, was supposed to maintain order, suppress active and passive resistance - "sabotage, concealment of supplies, malicious delays in cargo." In the 75th room of Smolny V.D. Bonch-Bruевич interrogated the arrested, threatening them with execution. A few days earlier II

The Congress of Soviets abolished the death penalty ... But as we can see, this did not stop Bonch Bruevich too much. Apparently: and the murder of members of the Central Committee of the Cadets, deputies of the Constituent Assembly A.I. Shingarev and F.F. Kokoshkin, and in general the affairs of the Baltic sailors, he could easily set the threat in motion. But to most Bolsheviks, this system seemed insufficiently effective. No wonder: since coming to power, they have faced massive resistance. "Can't we find our own Fouquier-Teville, who would put in order the dispersed counter-revolution?" Lenin asked. He was found on December 7, when F.E. Dzerzhinsky submitted a memorandum to the Council of People's Commissars proposing the creation of an All-Russian Extraordinary Commission to combat sabotage. Dzerzhinsky wrote in this note: "We must now take all measures of terror, give it all our strength! Do not think that I am looking for forms of revolutionary justice; justice does not suit us now. We should not have long conversations!.. I propose, I demand one thing - the organization of revolutionary reprisal against the counter-revolutionary leaders. Lenin was delighted and "proposed to raise the question more broadly" - to create a commission to fight not only sabotage, but also the entire counter-revolution, in whatever form it might oppose the Soviet regime. "Is it not possible to advance such a decree... The bourgeoisie, the landowners and all the rich classes are exerting desperate efforts to undermine the revolution... Urgent measures are needed to combat counter-revolutionaries and saboteurs." But what about mass executions in specially equipped basements?!

What are you! The Cheka was afraid only of those who "heard enough of the White Guard fables about the" horrors of the Cheka "and the ruthlessness of the Bolsheviks"! Of course, the Cheka had to become a more strict organization... Because "the bourgeoisie bribed and soldered criminals, morally unstable people and pushed them to robberies and pogroms in order to create unrest and chaos in the country, to arouse dissatisfaction with the working people in the country with the new government. The bourgeois newspapers spread slander and

provocative rumors against the Bolshevik Party and the Soviet government. And initially the whole

arsenal of punitive means was as follows: 1..

deprivation of food cards; 2. deportation outside the Soviet Republic; 3. confiscation of pr

4. publication of the surname in the lists of "enemies of the people".
The list of punitive measures for a body that conducts only investigative work is huge! Not a single prosecutor's office has the right to apply anything even remotely similar without a court sanction. Not to mention that the deprivation of food cards in the winter of 1918 was actually murder.

Chapter

7

SONG ABOUT THE SEALED CAR

Actually, it was not a wagon, but two whole trains. In one of them, 29 revolutionaries from Switzerland were brought from Switzerland to Hamburg, across the whole of Germany. There were 130 of them in the second train. And there were no seals on the doors of these trains at all. They just went as a diplomatic bag. Neither the customs nor the police were even supposed to be interested in what and who was being transported there. And the revolutionaries were forbidden even to stick their noses out of the cars. It wasn't just Bolsheviks who were being taken. German intelligence offered its services to everyone - Socialist-Revolutionaries, Bundists, anarchists. Do you want to Russia? Sign the papers, let's go! Tellingly, not one anarchist went. The rest were many of each party. In Hamburg, the inhabitants of the trains were loaded onto a steamer and sent to Stockholm. Secret accounts were opened in Stockholm banks... The Bolsheviks were entitled to 3 million gold marks a month. If only they carried out anti-war propaganda. But it is naive to think that the Bolsheviks have become just a secret ideological weapon of the German General Staff. They had their own policy.

INTERNATIONAL POLICY OF THE BOLSHEVIKS

All events in Russia are taking place against the backdrop of the events of the Great War. Their slogan "Peace to the nations!" important for the fate of all warring countries. If Russia withdraws from the war, Germany will not fight on two fronts. This will give her a chance! But this "chance" will mean that the Entente allies will fight longer and more brutally. And the Bolsheviks are still campaigning.

On October 26, 1917, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee adopted the "Appeal to the peoples and governments of the warring countries." On November 9, 1917, Trotsky announced the forthcoming publication of all the secret treaties of the tsarist and Provisional governments. The "Appeal ..." demanded an immediate truce and immediate negotiations "of all nationalities drawn into the war or forced to participate in it", and "the convening of plenipotentiary assemblies of

people's representatives of all countries for the final approval of peace conditions." All countries ignored this "Appeal ...". British newspapers reported on "a provocation by a German puppet that opened the Eastern Front to the Austro-German troops." But this is the opinion of the newspapers, not the government. The government didn't say a word at all. The Bolsheviks had no choice but to start separate negotiations with Germany and Austria-Hungary. If we consider them the government of Russia, then allies.

ARMY COLLAPSE

In addition, Russia could not actually fight. By March 1917, the Armed Forces of the Russian Empire amounted to 13.5 million soldiers and officers. A huge amount of weapons, uniforms and equipment was accumulated. But 90% of the soldiers did not want to fight and easily succumbed to any revolutionary propaganda. By October 1917, in many parts of the deserters there were up to 30% of the available staff. Entire detachments of deserters went home to their provinces. They constituted the most important detachment of the revolution in all the provinces of Russia. There remained the military, who consistently wanted to fulfill their duty to the allies, to finish the Great War. Already in March-April 1917, monarchist officer organizations arose: the Union of Patriot Officers, the Association of Russian Officers for the Restoration of the Monarchy, the Union of Escaped Captivity, the Union of Officers, the Union of Russian Officers and others. Sometimes these organizations are difficult to distinguish from each other: they all bring together people of approximately the same type who know each other personally. After October 1917, these organizations become clearly anti-Bolshevik. Some organizations united both officers, and non-commissioned officers, and privates. These are the "Union of the Cavaliers of St. G.

"Union of front-line soldiers", "Union of the Great War". The general slogans of the officers' "unions" are the demand for a Constituent Assembly, guarantees of the rights and freedoms of Russian citizens, and the continuation of the Great War. L.G. relied on the members of these organizations. Kornilov. They were supported by the new (since November 1, 1917)

commander-in-chief, Nikolai Nikolaevich Dukhonin. But the members of these unions are related to the bulk in a ratio of 1:100. Most soldiers and even officers want an end to the war - on any terms, so as not to continue. August 21 L.G. Kornilov surrendered Riga precisely because there were no real forces. Kornilov could throw into battle only a handful of people loyal to the oath and duty, dooming them to death. On November 7, 1917, Lenin radioed the following directive to the Russian army: stop hostilities and begin negotiations on a truce. If the officers resist, remove them and choose new commanders for themselves. N.N.

Dukhonin categorically refuses to comply with the directive. The communists are deposing him. N.N. Dukhonin refuses to leave his post and declares the need to continue hostilities. Then detachments of the Red Guard and Baltic sailors are sent to Mogilev, to the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief. On November 20, Dukhonin was brutally killed by raising him on bayonets.

By mid-November, all of the 125 divisions participating in the war had at least verbally agreed on a truce, and 20 divisions had concluded written agreements with the enemy.

NEGOTIATIONS: A DEADLOCK

On the morning of November 13, a solid Soviet delegation crossed the front line in the area of the Lithuanian city of Panevezys: a volunteer, a military doctor and a lieutenant of a hussar regiment. They carried the text of the Soviet proposal for a truce and for the start of negotiations.

The very next day, the German government set a deadline for negotiations - November 19 in Brest-Litovsk. On November

24, an armistice was agreed until January 1, 1918. On December 2, a Bolshevik delegation headed by A.A. arrived in Brest-Litovsk. Joffe, and on December 12 the negotiations themselves began ... From

the German side, the negotiations were conducted by Prince Max of Baden and Prince Ernst of Hohenlohe. From the Soviet side, the delegation included one

a sailor, one peasant and one worker - as symbols of the pillars of the new

government. Prince M. Baden left amazingly interesting memories of these negotiations. He was seated at a dinner next to the Left SR Anastasia Alexandrovna Bitsenko. In 1905, the Social Revolutionary killed the former Minister of War V.V. Sakharov and was considered a very respected comrade. According to M.

Badensky, she deserved this honor (to sit with him) by committing a murder. However, the composition of the delegation changed several times. The chief of the German headquarters of the Eastern Front, Max Hoffmann, recalled, not without poison, that the members of the Soviet delegation made a difficult impression on him ... On the one hand, A.A. Ioffe, L.B. Kamenev, G.Ya. Sokolnikov seemed to be very intelligent people... On the other hand, they enthusiastically talked about the need to lead the world proletariat

to the heights of unheard-of happiness - to the World Revolution.

"Which was frank and very interesting, but hardly appropriate and diplomatic," notes M. Hoffman. It was during the negotiations that the formula was born that the Bolsheviks are a "government of madness."

Negotiations frankly reached a dead end: neither side, even if they wanted to, could fulfill the requirements of the other. A world without annexations and indemnities? But for a long time for Germany and Austria-Hungary, the territories seized in the east worked for their supply, as part of their economy that had collapsed during the war. And so a hunger demonstration took place in Vienna in October, unrest under economic slogans intensified in Berlin. It became physically impossible

for the Germans to refuse food from the East, primarily Ukraine. Yes, the Germans did not want an inconclusive peace. The Bolsheviks accomplished even more than could be expected: they actually destroyed and destroyed the entire Russian army, stopped the war on the vast Eastern Front. It gave me a chance! After all, the United States, although it did not enter the war for a long time, finally decided: American troops were soon to come.

The Central Powers wanted one thing: to transfer as many troops as possible to the Western Front and defeat England and France before fresh Americans arrived. So, we need to drag out the negotiations!

At Christmas they agreed with the formula of the Bolsheviks: "a world without annexations and indemnities on the basis of the self-determination of people"

Aha! Well, what part of occupied Russia are they ready to clear?! At what time?

- Not a single millimeter! Hoffman

replied. And he explained to the stunned communists: after

all, the peoples of the countries occupied by the Germans do not at all want to live as part of Russia. The Communists found themselves in an extremely difficult position. They could not fight either technically or politically. The army fled. The Bolsheviks first destroyed and destroyed the army, and then sat down at the negotiating table. They speak from a position of strength could not.

It was impossible to fight politically, because **the** communists themselves taught the soldiers: the war is waged to enrich the bourgeoisie. We will come to power and immediately end the war. After that, it was completely impossible to say "we are fighting further". Conclude an agreement on the terms of the Kaiser? Also unthinkable! All of Russia would have risen against such a treaty... Both left and right opponents of the Bolsheviks would have seen in the subjugation of Russia some as a betrayal of national interests, some of the "interests of the revolution" and "the interests of the working class." Even in the ranks of the Bolsheviks there was no unity: many "left communists" considered it "politically harmful" to negotiate with the Kaiser. For what? Soon a revolution will begin in Germany too. And if it does not start, the revolution in Russia is doomed anyway. After all, Karl Marx clearly says that a world revolution can take place only in the most developed countries... If Russia is the "weak link in the chain of imperialism", the rest, the central links of this "chain" - the countries of Europe - must still rise. So thought Dzerzhinsky, Bukharin, Pokrovsky, Armand, Kollontai... Quite a few! The two largest party organizations - Petrograd and Moscow - demanded that all negotiations be stopped with the "imperialist

predators."

GENERAL HOFFMANN'S BOOTS AS A DIPLOMATIC ARGUMENT

And then the Bolsheviks began ... to drag out the negotiations. They really hoped that a revolution would break out in Germany and everything would work out by itself. Trotsky and

Lenin declared to the Central Committee that they did not believe in the combat effectiveness of the German units, and in general - the Germans were transferring troops to the Western Front. We must pull as long as possible, but they will present an ultimatum

- declare the end of the war and the demobilization of the army, but there is no need to sign peace (that is, again continue to pull the rubber). Karl Radek handed out leaflets to German soldiers in which the Kaiser and his ministers directly called pigs fattening on the blood of the workers. General Hoffmann demanded an end to the incitement of the German soldiers. Trotsky replied - they say, conduct propaganda among the Russians, who

hinders you...

Trotsky refused to resolve any practical issues, and led many hours of discussions on historical and philosophical topics. The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Baron von Kuhlmann, argued with him. The military remained grimly silent, and "only gradually did it become clear to those participating that Trotsky's main goal was to spread the Bolshevik doctrine." Realizing this, General Hoffmann used a peculiar method of persuasion: he began to put a soldier's boot right on the negotiating table. Hooliganism? But as Trotsky wrote: "we did not doubt for a moment that it was General Hoffmann's boot that was the only serious reality in these negotiations."

CASES IN BROTHER UKRAINE

On March 4, 1917, two days after the abdication of Nicholas II, three parties acted as the initiators of the creation of the Central Rada of Ukraine: the Ukrainian Social Democratic Labor Party, the Ukrainian Party of Socialist Revolutionaries, the Ukrainian Party of Socialist Federalists. As you can see, everyone is entirely socialists, although and national.

First, 150 people were elected to the Rada, the Ukrainian parliament, then 815. The executive body, the Malaya Rada, consisted of 30 people, headed by the famous historian Professor Grushevsky, Vinnichenko and Efremov. District, provincial and city Radas

sprang up rapidly throughout Ukraine. The Ukrainianization of the army began. In the units stationed in Ukraine, the Ukrainian language was introduced, service to Ukraine was promoted. Not everyone accepted this, and fights and shootings broke out. On June 10, 1917, the Central Rada issued a Universal on

the proclamation of the independence of Ukraine. Under pressure from the Provisional Government, the Rada agrees to a compromise - a real exit is postponed until the convocation of the All-Russian Constituent Assembly.

After the Bolshevik coup, the Rada issued a very modest Universal of November 7: declaring not independence, but the autonomy of the Ukrainian Republic within Russia. In December 1917, Lenin presented the Rada with an ultimatum: immediately renounce autonomy and join the RSFSR. The Rada rejects the ultimatum, relying on the statements of the Bolsheviks themselves. The Bolsheviks tried to start a Bolshevik uprising in the rear of the Rada. In vain! Only in Kharkov, a city more Russian than Ukrainian, was it possible to seize power in December 1917. It proclaimed the Ukrainian Soviet Republic headed by the Council of People's Commissars. Moscow recognized this republic as the legal government of Ukraine. The reaction to this "undermining" was natural - on January 22, 1918, the Rada issued the Universal on Independence. On January 27, 1918, Ukraine signed an agreement with Austria-Hungary and Germany on the supply of bread to them in exchange for help. This help was so important that the Germans immediately sent troops to Ukraine. German garrisons appeared even in the Donbass. In early February, a radio message from Petrograd was intercepted in Berlin to German soldiers of the Berlin garrison. In their message, the communists called on the German soldiers to form councils and fraternize with the Russian councils, to kill Kaiser Wilhelm and his generals. The Kaiser literally went berserk at this news and ordered an immediate break in negotiations. And in addition to the previous conditions, he demanded to annex the not yet occupied parts of Estonia and Latvia. From the beginning of February 1918, the Western (Gregorian) calendar was introduced in Soviet Russia: February 1 became the 14th. In the white South, the old calendar was preserved, but the rest of Russia accepted this innovation. There are no white states in Siberia and the North yet, but the Cossacks also adopted a new calendar. All date

"NO PEACE, NO WAR, BUT DISSOLVE THE ARMY"

On February 11, 1918, Kuhlmann once again asked whether the Bolsheviks accepted the peace terms. To this, Trotsky burst into another speech: "We no longer want to take part in this purely imperialist war, where the claims of the propertied classes are clearly paid for with human blood. In anticipation, we hope

approaching hour, when the oppressed working classes of all countries take power into their own hands, like the working class of Russia, we are withdrawing our army and our people from the war. We give the order for the complete demobilization of our armies."

Kuhlmann states that this means the resumption of the war. And Trotsky his:

"Not a single honest person in the whole world will say that the continuation of hostilities on the part of Germany and Austria-Hungary under the given conditions is the defense of the fatherland. I am deeply convinced that the German people and the peoples of Austria-Hungary will not allow this." That

was the end of the negotiations. The Bolshevik newspapers rejoiced, congratulating Trotsky on how famously he "shaved off" the evil imperialists. On February 14, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee unanimously approved the behavior of delegations.

The position of the Germans is also daunting. Strike hard? Capture Petrograd and Moscow, hang your own agents for treachery? General Hoffmann's hands are frankly itchy. The Kaiser seems to have the same... But it is extremely dangerous to overthrow the Bolsheviks: the people may rise up, a new national government may come to power. It will start a real war, the people will support it ... and Germany is in no way capable of waging a war on two fronts. At a meeting with the Kaiser on February 13, Kühlmann proposes to transfer troops to the West. Reich Chancellor Gertling fears that if peace is not made, demonstrations and strikes will break out.

And the chief of staff, von Ludendorff, insists - "to end the war in a military way."

After all, if "tolerate the antics of a handful of unarmed anarchists," then the Entente countries might think that Germany no longer has the strength ...

But von Ludendorff wrote in his memoirs: they say, "a broad operation was out of the question." Germany could only afford a "short and sharp blow".

There was simply no strength for anything else. According to the terms of the truce, hostilities could only begin seven days after it was broken. The

Germans honestly complied with the conditions, but they did not wait an extra hour either. On February 16, General Hoffmann informed the Soviet representative that Germany was resuming the state of war from February 18 at 12 noon.

A PLEASANT JOURNEY OF THE GERMAN ARMY TO THE EAST

The Germans have no one to resist. Demoralized and disorganized crowds that killed their officers,

decomposed and drunk, they roll away without a fight. Red Guard? These are dangerous only for schoolgirls and junkers. Baltic sailors? These draped to Gatchina. In Gatchina, they seized trains and stopped only ... near Samara. The Bolsheviks thought the Germans were going to take Petrograd. The Germans moved without deploying battle formations. They rode on trains singing songs to the harmonica and occupied station after station. (The main contingents of troops were already on the Western Front.) These few, about 20 thousand people, German soldiers were lucky - the rest were spitting blood in the trenches, and these rode in warm wagons, went out into the spring silence to the fertile frost ... There was no resistance. If the Germans fired, then they shot into the air, they made salutes. So Narva and Pskov were taken. The German army stopped at predetermined lines, the generals were strictly forbidden to move on. After all, the Germans wanted to keep their paid agents in power in Russia.

WAS THERE A CONVENTION?

And in Petrograd, their agents rush about: they are not sure of the intentions of their masters ... For such little things as a call to kill the Kaiser and start a revolution, they hang in wartime. The

Central Committee of the Bolsheviks split: some want to accept the German conditions, but only after they come. Let Russia lose part of its territory, "but" the workers of all countries will understand that the Germans are imperialists, and the communists are good.

Others are in favor of immediately agreeing to the signing of a peace treaty.

Lenin

rushes between these positions... On the evening of February 18 (and the Germans go on and on) the Central Committee finally decides to sign the treaty! Now we need the consent of our partners in the government, the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries. Their Central Committee meets together with the Bolsheviks already at night and decides in the morning - no, do not sign the treaty! But Lenin, it turned out, was ahead of everyone: even before the end of the meeting, he, as head of government, informed the

Germans on the radio: the Bolsheviks accept their terms of peace. General Hoffmann acted competently: Lenin must submit a written document, with his personal signature and seal, and deliver this letter to the commandant of the city of Dvinsk (and the

Some historians believe that there was generally a dashing collusion between the Bolsheviks and the Germans ... Both of them were most satisfied with just such an option: for the Germans to attack, and the Bolsheviks "had no other choice but to sign an agreement." Well, they played comedy.

This assumption is justified ... Very often Trotsky said over and over again during the negotiations: they say, we do not want to sign peace, but if you force us to force ... Maybe it's really a hint? Maybe this hint really understood? Maybe the Bolsheviks communicated with the Germans through other channels, asking them to defiantly "scare" them? There is no direct

evidence for this, but somehow everything "converges well" very much.

And for the Germans, and for the Bolsheviks. But

even if there was no agreement with the Germans this time, there was an agreement between Lenin and Trotsky. Then the communists lied, blamed everything on Trotsky alone - they say, he "violated the instructions of the Central Committee and signed the

peace that V.I. Lenin called it "obscene". Allegedly, "the imperialist circles of the Entente countries, as well as the White Guard generals, Cadets, Socialist-Revolutionaries and Mensheviks, allegedly wanted to disrupt the negotiations, ... the disguised enemies of Soviet power, traitors and traitors - the

Trotskyists and Bukharinites" led the same provocative line. Why

Trotsky, who was expelled from the country in 1929, should be to blame, is also understandable - I really wanted to blame my own crimes on someone. Trotsky turned out to be very useful: he negotiated and signed papers ... But Lenin was not at all against the treaty in Brest-Litovsk! Lenin took an active part in its signing.

FEBRUARY 23

The fact is that on February 23, 1923, no one thought to conduct any hostilities.

The Red Army

did not stop anyone. The communists came up with some kind of "Pskov-Narva battles of 1918": allegedly "a significant group of troops (up to 15 divisions) was thrown into Pskov and Narva by the command in order to capture Petrograd and overthrow Soviet power. The troops of the collapsed former tsarist army offered no resistance to the invaders.

In the same article, half a page describes how the brilliant Lenin and Stalin built the Red Army (not a word about Trotsky, of course), how the revolutionary people fled in droves under their leadership ... And you're done: "the vanguards of the German troops met strong resistance from the Pskov Red Guards and revolutionary soldiers who pushed the enemy back to the south and south-west on

February 23. All descriptions of different parts, their movements, their numbers - all lies from beginning to end, fiction sits on fiction and nonsense drives.

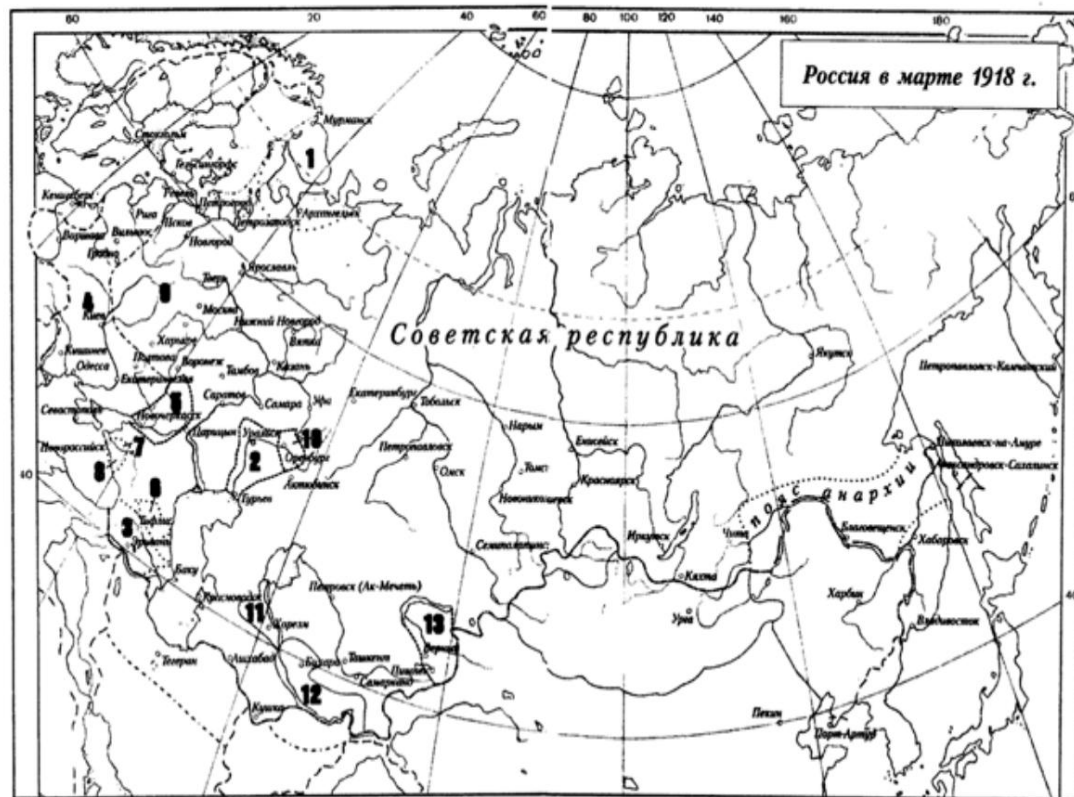
Other explanations for this amazing holiday on February 23 went to the USSR. The Strugatsky brothers gave such rumors a good definition: "an official legend." There was such a legend that on February 23, 1918, Leon Trotsky arrived at the front ... It's not true, he did not come anywhere.

They say that on this day a decree was signed on the creation of the Red Army ... Lies, there was no such decree on that day. All these are dissident legends, nothing more. On February 23, only one thing happened: a reply letter came from the Germans with peace conditions. Russia was supposed to give up Poland, the Baltic states and part of Belarus, give Germany's ally Turkey the cities of Kars, Batumi and Ardahan in Transcaucasia, withdraw troops from Ukraine and Finland, conclude peace with the Central Rada, immediately begin demobilization of the army, pay Germany 6 billion marks indemnity. 2 million prisoners of war return to Germany and Austria-Hungary. Germany retains all the equipment, weapons, and ammunition captured by it during the offensive. And - "quickly, quickly!". Schnell! Accept - within 48 hours. Report to Brest-Litovsk within three days.

BREST SURRENDER

Again passions are raging in the Central Committee: to sign or not to sign? They boil for a long time. "Now the policy of revolutionary phrase-mongering is over," Lenin declared, threatening to resign. February 24 The CEC accepted these conditions by a majority of votes. On March 3, the Soviet delegation signs the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk. Even many Bolsheviks called this agreement differently: "Brest capitulation".

The treaty took away from Russia 780,000 sq. m. km of territory with a population of 56 million (about 1/3 of the population of the Russian Empire) and about 4/5 of the extraction of iron and coal.



1. Область, подчинявшаяся Мурманскому и Архангельскому Советам (с февраля 1918 г.)
2. Область Уральского войска
3. Закавказская республика (февраль — март 1918 г.)
4. Территория, оккупированная Германией
5. Донская советская республика
6. Северо-Кавказская советская республика

7. Кубанское казачье войско и Черноморская республика
8. Черноморская советская республика
9. Советская республика
10. Оренбургское казачье войско
11. Хорезм
12. Бухара
13. Самаркандское казачье войско

Donbass was added later... On

March 6-8, an emergency VII Congress of the Party is being held. Two important events take place on it. First, the RSDLP(b) is officially renamed the Russian Communist Party (Bolsheviks) - RCP(b). Second: the 7th emergency Congress of the RCP(b) heard Lenin's speech. The task of the proletarian state, said Lenin, is to provoke a world revolution and destroy capitalism. And for this it is necessary to preserve the proletarian state. Contract? And it's just paper! The bourgeois attach importance to it, but we, the proletarians, know well:

"Never in a war can one be bound by formal considerations. It is ridiculous not to know that a treaty is a means of gathering forces." This is what Lenin says. He is for the "obscene" world. The Congress, by an absolute majority of votes, recognizes the logic of its leader and teacher. And one important addition has been made to the resolution on peace... A purely secret one. It is not subject to publicity either in the press or in private conversations, and the delegates to the congress sign a non-disclosure agreement. The addition is this: "The Central Committee is given the authority at any moment to break all peace treaties with the imperialist and bourgeois states, and equally to declare war on them." There will be no comments.

WHAT WAS NOT CALLED "AN INTERVENTION"

What would you like to call the German troops that entered the Donbass in March 1918 and the Crimea in August 1918? During this period, the Bolsheviks several times directly appealed to the Germans as the strongest allies. When the British landed in the North in the spring and summer of 1918, Lenin directly wrote to Vorovsky: "No one asked the Germans for help, but agreed on when and how they, the Germans, would carry out the plan of their campaign against Murmansk and Alekseev. This is a coincidence of interests. Without using it, we would be idiots." This letter has never been placed in the Collected Works of the great leader, but has been preserved in the archives. The Germans acted pragmatically - they knew that troops had landed in Arkhangelsk, and they did not go there. They also did not want to fight the white armies of Alekseev and Denikin, because these armies did not threaten them. In the west, the battles of the Second Marne were going on, the outcome of the entire war was being decided. The Germans did not want to remove troops from there at all. The Germans supported the anti-Soviet state: the Great Don Army. They were quite satisfied with such an ally, which separated them from the Bolsheviks, and from the Denikin Volunteer Army, and from the violent Red armies of the Kuban-Black Sea Soviet Republic. And then the Bolsheviks offered the Germans ... to take Petrograd. On August 5, the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of Soviet Russia, Chicherin, turned to the German Ambassador Gelferich: they say that the Bolsheviks themselves should leave to protect Vologda from the British. But they have little strength, let the Germans enter Petrograd ...

The Germans did not agree here either - they did not smile at all to feed the starving Petrograd. That's when the Turks were advancing on Baku, Germany responded to Lenin's call! Lenin offered to help in the conclusion of a truce, and for this - free access to oil. Germany sent several notes to the Turkish government. General Ludendorff withdrew a cavalry brigade and 6 infantry battalions from the Balkan front and transferred them to Poti - he was preparing for a campaign against Baku. The campaign did not take place, but this is the second question. The Germans, although they considered the Soviet government a "government of madness", resumed the payments to the Bolsheviks that had been stopped in February 1918: they gave 3 million gold marks each in June-August in order to keep this government in power.

Part II.

CONSEQUENCES

Chapter

1

140 peoples lived in the Russian Empire, extremely different from each other in language, customs, way of life, level of development. Russians were only 45% of the total population. Even if you do not take the small tribes of the North, Siberia and Dagestan, the Russian Empire was inhabited by people of the Finno-Ugric, Slavic, Germanic, Turkic, Kartvelian, Manchu-Tungus, Chinese, Mongolian groups of languages. They were people of different civilizations: Protestant, Catholic, Orthodox, Muslim, Buddhist. Poles, Germans, Balts and Finns considered themselves Europeans. The Russians and the majority of Ukrainians considered themselves rather a "special Europe", the heirs of Byzantium. Of the Muslims, only the educated elite of the Kazan and Crimean Tatars would recognize themselves as Europeans. Most of them gravitated towards other Muslims living outside of Russia. Kazakhs, Kirghiz, Siberian Tatars and Khakasses gravitated towards Central and Central Asia. Buryats - to Buddhist Mongolia. Compared with this diversity, the Austrian Germans, Hungarians, Czechs, Slovaks, Rusyns, the southern Slavs of Austria-Hungary seem to be just half-brothers. These were people from different eras. Warsaw, Vilnius, Revel, Tallinn, Riga, Helsinki were quite European urban centers. "In Russia, only St. Petersburg and, with a certain exaggeration, Moscow could be called truly civilized cities. Separate features of civilization could be seen in other large cities. Among these cities with "separate features of civilization" are not only Russian Yaroslavl and Irkutsk, but Kyiv, Minsk, Kazan, Tbilisi, Yerevan. Outside these cities, there was a sea of villages and small towns, where life followed the canons of an agrarian traditional society (moreover, a multi-tribal society with different traditions, languages and religions).

In the mountains of the Caucasus, the steppes of Kazakhstan and Kyrgyzstan, in the Pamirs and among the peoples of the North and Siberia, the tribal system has not yet ended. For them, feudalism remained a bright tomorrow. And in the depths of the Siberian taiga, on the coast of the Arctic Ocean, the Stone Age has not yet ended. As early as the beginning of the 20th century, a carbine was placed in the burials of the Chukchi, spent cartridges were thrown, and a large stone scraper was placed for women to dress the skins of whales and walruses. When the import of goods for the inhabitants of the Taimyr Peninsula stopped during the Civil War, they easily switched to hunting with bows and arrows, and arrowheads were made from both iron and stone.

Not all peoples became part of the Russian Empire voluntarily. The Poles never wanted to be part of this empire. And most Muslims didn't want to. By the second half of the 19th century, the voices of previously silent peoples began to be heard louder and louder. Estonians, Latvians, Georgians, Moldavians, Crimean and Kazan Tatars - they are all louder and louder claiming their right to autonomy. As a rule, even zealous nationalists do not all want to secede from Russia - but they all want autonomy. From the right to teach in schools in one's own language to maintaining official documents in the national language and the right to make at least part of the decisions. That is, about the same that the Hungarians had in Austria-Hungary. Neither the government, nor the educated stratum of the Russian Empire wanted to point-blank at this gradual, mild... but distinct disintegration of the empire. Before the birth of the Soviet Republic, only the Muslims of Central Asia and the Poles clearly wanted to get out of the Russian Empire. The rest of the autonomy so far suited. "Divorce" could be calm and peaceful.

POLAND

By the summer of 1915, Poland was completely occupied. On November 5, 1916, under the occupation of Germany and Austria-Hungary, the establishment of the Polish independent state was proclaimed. The Regency Council was created, which was to form the future government. In August 1917, in Paris, the Polish National Committee was officially recognized by Britain and France as the legitimate representative of the Polish people. For the first time since 1832, the Western powers recognized Poland as an independent state.

Supreme power in Poland was quickly transferred to Jozef Pilsudski. A legendary and bright personality, Pilsudski was a terrorist, he participated in the assassination attempt on Alexander III. He was also a "field commander" of the militants who carried out "expropriations" together with the

Bolsheviks. True, he was still a Polish nationalist ... And together with his brother, Boris Pilsudski, he quickly thundered into exile. Boris Pilsudski became a good ethnographer and hardly participated in politics anymore. And Jozef Pilsudski

continued to fight for an independent socialist Poland: he organized the Polish Socialist Party and the Polish Military Organization.

In the First World War, he fought on the side of Austria-Hungary, and from 1916 he began to form Polish legions ... But it quickly became clear that he was in no hurry to send these legions to the front ... The Germans discovered that they had in their rear and on their money, the Polish army was formed...

As a result, Piysudski ended up in a German prison in the summer of 1917, from which he came out only after the defeat of Germany. According to some sources, on November 11, 1918, the Regency Council transferred military power to Jozef Pilsudski, and on November 14, civil power as well. According to other sources, on November 7, 1918, a People's Government headed by the Social Democrat I. Dashinsky arose in Lublin. The Lublin government transferred all powers to Pilsudski. As in Russia and Germany, the Soviets arise in parallel to the coalition government. The German occupation is still going on - and in January 1918 workers in Krakow, Lublin, Radom, the railroad workers of Warsaw and the miners of the Dębowa basin were on strike and rallies. As long as the German army is in the country, you won't really turn around. But as soon as the occupation regime weakened, and on October

14-16, 1918, strikes again took place in Warsaw and Lublin. There are councils of workers and farm deputies. In Warsaw and the Dombrowski coal basin, it reached the point of being enrolled in the Red Guard. War is a weapon

it's not hard to get at all.

And here Jozef Pilsudski showed once again: there are very different social democrats. A friend of Lenin and a personal acquaintance of Dzhugashvili-Stalin, Józef Pilsudski proclaimed himself "the head of state." In the role of dictator, he began to disperse the Soviets and disarm the Red Guard. And if she did not disarm, Pilsudski threw troops at her.

He pressed the last advice late, by the summer of 1919, and at the same time built the Polish state, which was formed from three parts: Prussian, Austro-Hungarian and Russian.

He recognized the Compiègne Entente agreement: according to it, the western regions of historical Poland remained under Germany. More than 100 thousand sq. km with an area of the whole

of Poland in 311 thousand square meters. km. In 1918, the Poznań Uprising broke out in German Poznan: for joining the rest of Poland.

Pilsudski did nothing to help him. Piysudski recalled that in the 17th century their country stretched "from Mozh to Mozh" – from the Baltic to the Black Sea. True, it was not quite Poland ... Historical Poland occupied only a part of the Commonwealth, while its main territory and population fell on the Grand Duchy of

Lithuania and Russia. The Social Democrat Piysudski consistently built not just a new Polish state, but a new Polish empire. The humiliated Poles did not have their own state for a century and a half, and now they enthusiastically supported the great-

power slogans. Attitude towards Russia? Poland tried to free itself from the power of the Russian Empire in 1830-1831,

in 1863. Nicholas I Pavlovich became famous for many things. Including the policy of Russification of the population of his empire. To this end,

in the 1840s, a pompous Orthodox church was built in the middle of Warsaw - to promote the "correct" faith and as a symbol of the defeat of the Catholics. In 1917, this temple, of course, was enthusiastically

smashed to pieces by the population, and not in the figurative sense of the word. Women fled from neighboring villages to carry away even a pebble

and be involved in a good cause. Ukrainians and Belarusians? There are no such peoples, this is a rebellious cattle. Russians? Rusyns

must bow their heads before the statute of the Lublin Seim of 1569

- the Seim that united Poland and the

Grand Duchy of Lithuania and Russia.

Give Wielkopolska from May to May! It seemed that a modern

democratic state was being built; on January 26, 1919, elections to the Constituent Seimas

were held. On February 19, 1919, the Sejm had already met. And at the same time, the Polish army began to "clean up" the eastern lands for the future Commonwealth ... In

February 1919, Kovel and Brest were captured, in "April 1919 -

Vilna. In July 1919, an army of 70,000, created in France, arrived in Poland, created from

emigrants to the USA.

Of course, the Soviet Republic could not remain aloof from the Polish events. And in general, the Russians of that time could not see such a foreign state in Poland. On August 28, 1918, the Bolsheviks issued a Decree on the rejection of all tsarist acts on the division of Poland and on the recognition of its full right to independence.

But the Bolsheviks were not liked in Poland - some like the communists, about whom they knew a lot in the neighboring state. Some are just like "Muscovites", from whom nothing good can come from a Pole. Some like the Jews, from whom it is also better to stay away. On January 2, 1919, a Soviet mission of two people arrived in Warsaw, led by the Pole Veselovsky. This mission, which arrived under the guise of the Red Cross, was killed by militants.

WESTERN UKRAINIAN REPUBLIC

In Austria-Hungary lived Ukrainians and a small people of the Carpathos. These peoples are kindred - to the same extent as Russians and Ukrainians, but still different. With the collapse of Austria-Hungary, the Carpathos became part of Czechoslovakia. Ukrainians, during the collapse of Austria-Hungary, created a special Western Ukrainian Republic with a center in Lviv. They were not going to unite with the rest of Ukraine. In the autumn of 1918, the Ukrainian-Polish war for Lviv was going on in the Ukrainian lands, and it was a real hard war with the use of artillery and armored trains, which cost tens of thousands of lives on both sides. The Ukrainians, in addition, staged a Jewish pogrom.

UKRAINE

The text of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk dated March 3, 1918 contained the 6th clause, according to which Soviet Russia pledged to recognize the Ukrainian Rada, conclude a peace treaty with it, recognize the Rada treaty with Germany and Austria-Hungary, begin disengagement and determine where the state border. The RSFSR did not even think of fulfilling this point. The Council of People's Commissars of the "Ukrainian Soviet Republic" in Kharkov asked for military assistance. Lenin sent an army to Ukraine. The Bolsheviks occupied Kyiv. The Rada moved to Volhynia.

The Ukrainian Rada wanted to be friends with the Germans. She agreed to the complete occupation of Ukraine, if only the Bolsheviks would not come. The Rada was ready to supply Germany with raw materials and food. But the Rada wanted the Germans to reckon with it as a legitimate national government. The Germans, on the other hand, wanted to collect food and develop mines. The Rada turned out to be incapacitated. Then, on April 29, 1918, the Austrian troops overthrew the Rada and imprisoned the "hetman Skoropadsky" - that is, they replaced the legitimate government. Both Rada and Skoropadsky controlled at most 30% of the territory of Ukraine. Up to 80 "fathers", "leaders" and "atamans", who did not recognize the central government, rushed across the expanses of Eastern Ukraine. And in the west, Ukrainians are fighting partisan battles with the Germans, and in the rear Germans - with the Poles.

FINLAND

On July 18, 1917, the Finnish Parliament adopted the "Power Law" and declared itself the bearer of supreme power. On July 18, the Provisional Government dissolved the parliament, and, which is typical, the Finns acted very law-abidingly: in October they held new elections. On December 6, 1917, the new Finnish parliament adopted a declaration declaring Finland an independent state. Plans for establishing an independent Finland were different... In October 1918, there was even talk of turning Finland into a monarchy and inviting one of the German princes to the throne. At the beginning of 1918 in Finland it was almost like in Petrograd: dual power, confrontation between the government and the Soviets. On January 28, 1918, the Council of People's Deputies arose, and the "workers' squads" (the same Red Guard) seized power in the south of the country - the most populated and richest. On March 1, 1918, Soviet Russia concluded an agreement with this Finnish Socialist Workers' Republic. On March 7, 1918, the legal government of Finland signed an agreement with the government of Germany. Carl Gustav Emil von Mannerheim became one of the most respected figures of the army and state of Finland. He was born in 1867 in the family of an Estonian German. He graduated from the University of Helsingfors, the Nikolaev Cavalry School in St. Petersburg, and faithfully served up to the rank of lieutenant general of the Russian army.

It was this man who commanded the Finnish White Army in 1918, and then became the Regent of Finland in 1918-1919. The majority of the population supported the legitimate government and wanted a normal life. Up to 100,000 people converged in the White Guard detachments. Finland was

a favorite country place for Petersburgers. On July 18, 1918, many people "emigrated", literally without leaving their own homes. Among them Ilya Repin. Ilya Efimovich continued to live in his dacha in Kuokkala, and did not even go to Petersburg for personal belongings, he sent a cook. The Russians in Finland were not

enthusiastic about her separation, but fought on the side of Mannerheim. Even several Russian battalions were created. The Finns treated the Russians well, the Baltic Germans even better. Mannerheim willingly surrounded himself with Russian officers and spoke Russian without the slightest accent. In early May 1918, the Finnish Whites, together with detachments of Russian Whites and German units, crushed the revolution. Independent Finland remained at war with Soviet Russia.

ESTONIA

Estonia was completely occupied by German troops in February-March 1918. The Germans did not interfere with the elections. The journalist and lawyer Konstantin Pyate became the head of the Estonian people. In 1906, he was persecuted for publishing a nationalist newspaper and was forced to emigrate from the Russian Empire. He returned in 1909, again began to publish a newspaper, in 1910-1911 he was in prison. Now it was K. Päte who on November 19, 1918 in Riga signed an agreement on the transfer of power from Germany to the Provisional Government of Estonia.

LATVIA

In the spring of 1917, the same dual power arose in Latvia as in Russia. Councils are created, and most of the decent people swear allegiance to the Provisional Government. The problem is complicated by the national question... The Germans lived in the Baltic States for centuries, from the 13th-14th centuries: in fact, the indigenous population. The nobility and urban burghers, the Germans were

more educated, richer and more cultured than the indigenous population. In many ways, "German" and "bourgeois" were related concepts. The question, of course, is how to deal with this fact. In Estonia, no one tried to discriminate against Germans. In Latvia, being a German has become just as dangerous as being a nobleman in Russia. In the summer of 1917, the landowners' houses, the houses of the Germans, were on fire. The agrarian revolution and the "fight for justice" in the cities of Latvia are painted in the colors of Germanophobia. On December 16-18, 1917, the II Congress of Soviets of Workers', Soldiers' and Landless Deputies was held. He announced the transfer of all power to the soviets, the implementation in Latvia of the Land Decree and other Leninist Decrees. Among other things, he accepted several Latgalian districts of the Vitebsk province into Latvia - he united all Latvians within the framework of one Soviet republic. Almost simultaneously, on December 22, 1917, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee issued a Decree recognizing the independence of Soviet Latvia. A red coup begins, supported by the Red Guard. There was another trend as well. On August 21, 1917, General L.G. Kornilov surrendered Riga to German troops. By February 1918, the entire territory of Latvia was occupied by the Germans. When leaving, the Germans did the same as in Estonia - on November 18, 1918, they transferred power to the legally elected Provisional Government headed

LITHUANIA

By the end of 1915, the territory of Lithuania was completely occupied by the Germans. At the same time, 300 thousand people left with the Russian army to the east.



In September 1917, the "Lithuanian Council" announced the "eternal allied ties of the Lithuanian state with Germany." To what extent this advice could be expressed differently is a difficult question. On February 16, 1918, the Lithuanian Council issued an Act of Independence. In the summer of 1918, the German prince von Urach was called to the throne of Lithuania. In the autumn of 1918, the Red Army went on the offensive, and in December 1918 - January 1919 captured most of Lithuania. On December 2, 1918, the Council of People's Commissars of Lithuania approved the Decree of the Soviet government recognizing the independence of Soviet Lithuania.

GEORGIA

In the south of the former Russian Empire, in Georgia, dual power was also established, but here the Mensheviks became the party that formed the "bourgeois" government. Georgian national military units and the Georgian People's Guard sprang up rapidly. In November 1917-February 1918, the Mensheviks and liberals seized the arsenal with armed force and closed down the Bolshevik newspapers. The Bolsheviks went underground. In February 1918, the obviously unviable "Transcaucasian Republic" broke out. Already in May 1918, the one-day republic collapsed.

On May 26, 1918, independent Georgia was declared.

On May 28, 1918, an independent Armenian Republic emerged. It, of course, did not include the lands of historical Armenia, which remained under the Turks. In the

same spring, Turkey moved troops and effortlessly occupied most of Georgia. The Armenians resisted fiercely; the very real specter of genocide loomed over them again. In several battles, the Turkish troops were defeated and driven back ... After which, fresh units approached from the depths of the front. Georgia and Armenia appealed to the Germans: allies of Turkey, but Christians: "Save!" The Germans ordered allied Turkey to recognize independent states. They strongly discouraged the Turks from continuing the final solution of the Armenian question. Germany sent its troops into Georgia, which was an act of occupation, but at the same time a rescue from a much more terrible occupation. In Georgia, both under the Germans and under the British, there was a civil war between the Bolsheviks and the bloc of all other parties, which was headed by Mensheviks.

ARMENIA

Armenia became part of the Turkish Empire in the 15th-16th centuries, when the Turks conquered Byzantium. She gravitated towards the same faith Russian Empire. Since 1806, the Armenian principalities began to accept Russian citizenship. By the 20th century, historical Armenia was torn between Turkey and the Russian Empire. Turkey contained 70% of the territory of Armenia. Only 1.5 million Armenians lived in Russia, and 4 million lived in Turkey before the mass extermination of Armenians by the Turks in 1915. Half of the Turkish Armenians were killed during the

massacre. During the Great War, the Turks tried to conquer all of Armenia and slaughter the Armenians completely. Before the collapse of the Russian army, Russian troops interfered with them. There was no German occupation in Armenia. On June 4, 1918, Armenia signed the "Union of Peace and Friendship" with Turkey. According to it, only the Echmiadzin and Erivan districts (12 thousand square kilometers) were controlled by the government. The rest of Armenia was occupied by the Turks... Thanks at least, the Germans did not agree to allow them

the Armenian massacre. In December 1918, the Germans left, but English units entered Transcaucasia and remained until July 1920. Only the presence of the British prevented

move north, crush Armenia. Georgia hijacked the entire rolling stock of the railway, blocked any delivery of food from the north and directly stated that Armenia is not a viable state, it would be better if Armenia enters Georgia. In Armenia, because of the blockade, people were dying without medicines and without bread, and Turkey is menacingly hung from the south.

AZERBAIJAN

Azerbaijan is also split between Russia and Persia. Half of Azerbaijanis live in Persia, where they make up approximately 30% of the population. There are almost no Persians in the northern provinces of Mazandaran, Khorasan, East Azerbaijan. Initially, Azerbaijani liberal-nationalists - Musavatists - did not intend to secede from Russia. In World War I, they supported the idea of war to a victorious end. They would even like Russia to conquer Persian Azerbaijan and the country would be reunited. After the February Revolution, the Musavatists wanted to arrange a future Russia as a federation, in which the Azerbaijanis would have their own territorial and cultural autonomy. But of course, dual power arose in Azerbaijan: the Baku (Soviet) Republic existed from October 31, 1917 to July 31, 1918, overthrown by the Turkish occupation troops that entered from the south. The dual power clearly laid down on the national demarcation: almost the only Muslims in the Baku Council of People's Commissars were M.A. Azizbekov and N.N. Narimanov (besides, Narimanov is a Tatar). The rest are the Georgians Japaridze, the Armenians Shaumyan and Gabrielyan, the Jew Zevin, the Russians Fioletov and Sukhartsev. The Azerbaijani masses leaned towards Sharia and self-government. Baku was too important a center for the oil industry; It was possible to carry oil products from here in all directions... Lenin ordered to send 7 armored cars, 13 aircraft, 80 artillery pieces, 160 machine guns, 10,000 rifles, ammunition and bread to Baku. Barter is barter! Sea expeditions delivered 20,000 poods of gasoline and 3,500 poods of lubricating oils to Astrakhan. For most Azerbaijanis, the Baku Council of People's Commissars was a bunch of impudent foreigners who "privatized" power. In general, Muslims were quite loyal to the Russians. Only in the south of Azerbaijan in the summer of 1918 did Russian and Armenian massacres begin.

Then the retired colonel Ilyashevich gathered an army of 1000 people, with two guns. He arranged an Azerbaijani massacre in response, and at the same time proclaimed an independent Lankaran Republic. She held out for almost a year, and successfully fought even against the Turks, but her fall was not accompanied by Russian massacres. The Turkish occupation of Azerbaijan ended only in April 1920, when the international communists again rebelled in the cities, and the Red Army entered the country.

NORTH CAUCASUS

In January 1918, in Dagestan, a 102-year-old colleague of Shamil, Imam Gotsinsky, declared himself a descendant of Shamil and, together with the "prophet" Uzun-Khoja, began a holy war, jihad, against the infidels. Until 1920, this state existed, fighting both whites and red. The

Mountain Republic also arose in Chechnya and Dagestan, headed by Kotsov, and the city of Petrovsk (now Makhachkala) was renamed Shamilkala. In

Nakhichevan, the Arak Republic arose, proclaimed by the Azerbaijani khans. These khans were offended by Russia - at one time they were deprived of feudal rights, including the "right of the first night." Did the Armenians support the Russians? So cut them! And slaughtered whole families. This khanate republic existed for almost a year and a half.

of the year...

URAL

In the Cis-Urals, the Tatars were loyal to the Russians, they, like the Russians, were split into whites and reds.

But the Bashkirs, almost without exception, were against Russian rule, it doesn't matter - red or white. Many innocent people were killed, beaten, raped and robbed just because they had the imprudence to be born Russian.

KAZAKHSTAN

In those years, the Kazakhs and the Kyrgyz were not divided into two peoples. On December 5-13, 1917, in Orenburg, the All-Kyrgyz Congress formed the "bourgeois-nationalist counter-revolutionary government" of Alash-Orda.

The congress began the formation of its armed detachments. The army of AlashOrda attacked the Red Army units. The Red Army was supported by the Kazakhs (Kyrgyz) of the "black bone" clans, who were considered ignoble. A crowd of people from big cities came running to them, where it became more and more hungry. The fugitives replenished the detachments of Amangeldy Imnov, Dzhangel'din, Taraev and other "red falcons". A civil war flared up within the Kazakhs (Kyrgyz) themselves. On January 17, 1918, when the Red Army approached Orenburg, Alash Orda left for the tribal steppes. There everything continued and spilled over onto the railway and its environs, where the Russians lived.

MIDDLE ASIA

Central Asia, already under the Provisional Government, in the summer of 1917, actually fell away from the Russian Empire. The ideas of political separation from the Russian Empire were in the air, but it was painful that they were all different ... Part of the Muslim nobility wanted to restore the independence of the Khiva Khanate and the Emirate of Bukhara. At the same time, some understood that, having freed themselves from the Russian Empire, they would immediately fall under the British, others did not understand, and those who did understand the prospect of British rule very differently. Basmachi raved about the "state of the pure." Later, their idea was realized in the form of the state of Pakistan - whose name in translation means "country of the pure." By the way, the Basmachi fought with the Reds until 1932-1933. And there were also Pan-Turkists, about whom we will have to speak s

PANTURKISTS

In the flames of the Great War, the Turkish (Ottoman) empire was falling apart. It previously captured almost the entire Arab world from India (from the borders of modern Pakistan) to the Atlantic Ocean and from the borders of the Russian Empire in the Transcaucasus to Egypt and all of Arabia: Saudi Arabia, Palestine, Iraq, Syria. The Turks were mostly peasants, officials and soldiers. Turk artisans and merchants were no more than 20% of the urban population. The rest are Orthodox Greeks and Armenians.

In the War, Türkiye was an ally of Germany. During the Great War, England and France torn away from Turkey almost all of its colonies inhabited by Arabs. In a poor agrarian country, absolutely everything was lacking, it was hungry and anxious. Revolution was in the air. At the beginning of the 20th century in Turkey, the secret organization of the Young Turks "Unity and Progress" demanded a constitutional order and the overthrow of the Sultan ...

They strongly demanded the creation of modern industry and a modern army in Turkey. And they believed that all Turks should live together

and build a "society of a socialist model." For this, the Communists fell in love with the Pan-Turkists and were sure that Turkey would soon make a socialist revolution and become

part of the Zemshar Republic of Soviets. Pan-Turkism believed that everyone who speaks Turkic languages, including the Yakuts and Uzbeks, is one nation. Let the Arabs and Slavs be freed, the devil

is with them, but the Turks must all be together. The Pan-Turkists were challenged by the Turkists, nationalists who considered it useful to abandon the ideas of empire altogether and build Turkey in

the form of a normal national state. After the Young Turk Revolution of 1908, either the Turkists or the Pan-Turkists won, until the coup of 1913.

Then Enver Pasha stood at the head of Turkey - in fact, the commander-in-chief, and formally - the deputy commander-in-chief (the sultan himself was

considered the commander-in-chief). On the conscience of Enver Pasha and his supporters - the massacre of Armenians in 1914-1915, the terror and genocide of the Kurds, the beatings and murders of Greeks. It was this man who in 1918 led troops to capture Baku, and after the defeat he fled to allied Germany. After the war, the emissaries of the allies really wanted to catch him: to judge for the Armenian massacre. Enver Pasha was saved by the Bolsheviks: they took him by plane to Soviet Russia.

Here he was welcomed as a dear ally who would build socialism in Turkey.

The communists sent Enver Pasha to Central Asia, but he fought not for them, but against them. Pan-Turkism was raised as a banner by the most "stubborn" leaders of the Basmachi detachments. Pan-Turkists quite seriously recalled that both the Siberian Tatars and

the Yakuts speak Turkic languages ... This could turn into a terrible

turmoil ... On August 4, 1922, Enver Pasha was killed near Baldzhuan in

Central Asia, in a battle with units of the Red Army. He was only 41 years old. He himself l

The Turkish empire collapsed. The leading world powers, England and France, received mandates for the right to govern the countries that were part of the Empire. Having lost all its colonies, Turkey tried to defend at least the islands of the Greek archipelago, Cyprus, and the European coast of the Marmara and Black Seas. At the beginning of the Greco-Turkish War of 1919-1921, the Greeks, with the help of their allies - England and France - defeated the Turkish troops and occupied a third of Turkey. Saved by the revolution. The Grand National Assembly of Turkey, headed by Colonel Mustafa Kemal, declared the Turkish people the sovereign, and themselves the spokesman for the will of this sovereign. This idea had many enemies; in fact, Türkiye was in a state of civil war. Mustafa Kemal stayed in power because there was also a national war. Until 1922, the Turkish army under the leadership of Mustafa Kemal liberated the territory of Turkey from the Greeks and the invaders who helped the Greeks. Immediately after this, the Kemalists carried out an anti-imperialist revolution. They turned Turkey into a secular bourgeois republic: they abolished the sultanate, the caliphate, proclaimed a republic, carried out reforms in all spheres of life. Just as Peter I did not like beards, Kemal did not like fez and veil, he banned them as a symbol of the feudal past. Having abandoned the empire and carried out democratic reforms, Turkey has changed beyond recognition in a short time. Mustafa Kemal received the honorary title of "Father of the Turks" - Ataturk. The official flag of Turkey was a red banner with a star and a crescent. The Kemalists spoke of the benefits of "socialist transformations". They wanted rather social democratic reforms, but the communists believed that a socialist revolution would also take place in Turkey. Therefore, the RSFSR supported Turkey as ally.

RUSSIANS OUTSIDE RUSSIA

The position of the Russians in the seceding countries was very different everywhere. Best of all - in Armenia, where any specialist was welcome. It was quite good in Poland and in the Baltic States, in Finland. The countries are undoubtedly foreign, but there was no hostility towards the Russians in them. On the vast territory of Turkestan from Ferghana to the Caspian Sea, 200-250 thousand Russians lived. If desired, Muslims could drink their blood, and with complete impunity. Most of these Russians

people survived until a new accession, from which there can be only one conclusion - no one was going to cut them. Neither the local patriots nor the Basmachi touched the Russians, if they did not interfere with them. Two civilizations lived side by side, but each on its own. The Russians fared much worse in Georgia, where they were deprived of their means of subsistence as "foreigners" (but they did not deprive all other foreigners). The worst thing was for the Russians in the "power" of Imam Gotsinsky and Uzun Khoja - here they were usually slaughtered immediately.

Chapter 2.

The collapse of Russia

WHEN RUSSIA DID NOT BECOME

In late 1917 - early 1918, not only the Russian Empire collapsed. National Russia itself, the country of the Russian people, also fell apart. Let's even consider that Russia is only Great Russia and New Russia. But after all, in 1918 there was no state at all even within these geographical limits. Perhaps the enlightened reader even knows that in 1917 "everything fell apart." But does he know to what extent? In fact, already in the earliest stages of the "revolution", in March-April 1917, the Provisional Government did not control most of the country's territory. Throughout the empire, "soviets" of various directions arose, as well as local "dumas" oriented towards the Provisional Government, but all these were completely local formations. Everywhere they appealed to the Provisional Government, demanding money and help from it, but they could not give it, and they did not want anything at all. And the government could not determine anything at all and could not control what was happening "on the ground" in any way. So then the Soviet government did not manage anything that did not lie in the way of the Red Army. In reality, in the cities and towns of Russia there was no legal authority at all, and life was conducted according to a simple principle: "He who dared, he ate." And according to the law of the jungle - "every man for himself." Russia broke up into ninety-five million Russians, and all these millions united in the most bizarre way into groups, parties, gangs,

companies, families, and other communities are generally not very resilient. In 1918-1920,

the best way to live was just to join some kind of gang - weapons immediately appeared, and most importantly, "their own pack" appeared. It was to survive together

take it easy.

This must be kept in mind when speaking about the states that arose on the ruins of the Russian Empire. Each of them controlled only part of its territory. Each of them obeyed only a part of the inhabitants of "their" state. Each such state was only the largest, most powerful association of citizens of the former Russian Empire, and nothing more. Such a large association, such a grandiose gang that it was noticeable throughout Russia. By the will of fate, several such local "governments" played a role in the history of all of Russia - to some extent by accident, to some extent because it was in these cities that strong armies were stationed, and the authorities of these armies recognized precisely these councils and thoughts.

SIBERIA

The provisional Siberian government arose in Tomsk on January 27, 1918. Some rudiments of legitimacy were given to him only by the fact that he was created on the basis of the Siberian Regional Duma, dispersed by the Bolsheviks. Most of the "Provisional Siberian Government", headed by the right SR P. Derber, quickly moved to Harbin, then to Vladivostok ... There they quickly faced competition from other contenders for power on the scale of Siberia and even the entire Russian Empire. Indeed - if one company can take and declare itself the government, then why can't another company?

URAL

In Yekaterinburg, the Provisional Regional Ural Government arose. Mostly from the Socialist-Revolutionaries and Mensheviks, but there were also cadets.

TRANSBAIKAL AND THE FAR EAST

To the east of Lake Baikal, the calmest place was near the railway. The road stretched in one branch from Irkutsk to Kyakhta. From there one branch

left for Khabarovsk and turned to Vladivostok. The second branch went south, to Mongolia and Harbin, to Russian China. It was quieter a few miles away from the railway -- the road was too important for everyone, as the only connection with the whole world. The "belt of order" along the railway was wide in Western Siberia - up to thirty versts. To the east of Lake Baikal, it narrowed to a few versts, and after Khabarovsk, where the road turned south, to Vladivostok, it was a little wider than the railway bed itself. The order here was only in roadside villages and towns.

Away from the

railway, almost every village or parish began to live on its own and organized "self-defense forces." It was a kind of "belt of anarchy" that stretched all the way to the Pacific Ocean. Along and across the "belt of

anarchy" the semi-criminal Red Guard of Sergei Lazo and Nina Kiyashko rushed. Gradually, this army left Transbaikalia for the warm, sparsely populated Amur region. Most of all, there was order where G.M. Semenov. General Grigory Mikhailovich Semyonov was sent to Transbaikalia as a commissar of the Provisional Government to recruit troops. Defeated in December 1917, fled to Manchuria. After the uprising, the Czechs returned and led the movement. And the Provisional Government of Siberia appointed him commander of the Chita separate corps. Later, Kolchak did not recognize the power of Semenov for a long time (that is, two separate white governments existed simultaneously). The regime established by Semenov in Transbaikalia, "Semenovshchina", was cruel. Under him, there were 11 stationary dungeons of death, in which it was possible to fall into one suspicion of sympathy for the Reds or Greens. And 80% of rural residents sympathized with the greens. Many Cossacks lived in Transbaikalia, up to 30 thousand people. The Cossacks were familiar with weapons, the Red Guards Lazo w

RUSSIAN CHINA

In 1898, the Russian Empire made China "an offer it could not refuse." And before that, there were English and French settlements in China - that is, territories in which only their laws were valid for citizens of Britain and France. Now there are also Russian settlements, and the Russian Empire leases the Kwantung Peninsula from China. Cities are springing up in China

such "originally Chinese" names as Port Arthur and Far (the Chinese called it "Dairen" - as they pronounce). The city of Harbin was founded in 1893 as the terminus of the Chinese Eastern Railway (CER). The road was built from two sides at once - from Kyakhta and from Harbin. The place turned out to be convenient, the city grew. Harbin quickly became the economic and strategic stronghold of the Russian Empire in China. The unsuccessful war of 1904-1905 with Japan stopped the Russian advance into China, but even so, in the Far East, the Russian Empire acquired possessions that exceeded the territory of another "great power" in area.

After the 1911 revolution, the Chinese Civil War continued. The country actually broke up into eight different states. At the head of each of them was a military dictator. Europeans were privileged beings in China. Colonialists anyway. They were considered very useful people, because they knew and were able to do more than the Chinese. All Chinese generals in all Chinese states supported the Russian government and were not going to fight with it. Any request from the City Duma of Harbin or any other Russian city for help has always received full satisfaction. In February-March 1917, everything began in Harbin, as in the rest of Russia - dual power, soviets, uncertainty. But here the reaction to the October Revolution was simple: in December 1917, the soviets were dispersed by armed force. The Russian army acted together with the Cossacks and parts of the Chinese army. In 1918-1920 it was calm in Harbin and throughout Russian Manchuria. There were few communists.

MONGOLIA

The country we call Mongolia is only a part of historical Mongolia. Western Mongolia was located in what is now the north of the Chinese province of Xinjiang. There are quite serious differences in language and culture between the Western Mongols, Oirots, and Eastern Mongols.

The Manchus tried to conquer Eastern Mongolia more than once. In 1636, they captured three-quarters of Mongolia, and since then this part of the country has become known as Inner Mongolia, and the remaining independent - Outer Mongolia.

From 1644, the Manchus also conquered China, and installed a new Qing dynasty on the throne. Inner Mongolia became part of it. In 1688, the Oirat prince Galdan invaded Khalkha (Outer Mongolia). The princes of Outer Mongolia at their congress-kurultai decided that they did not want to enter the state of the Western Mongols. The princes of the northeast turned to Muscovy. Since then, part of Mongolia has gone to Russia, and the Mongols living within Russian borders have been called "brotherly people", Buryats. And their lands - Brotherhood, Buryatia. But most of the princes of Outer Mongolia turned

to China for help. The Manchu Emperor Kangxi took advantage of this as a pretext and sent troops into Mongolia. Galdan was defeated and fled. From then until 1911, Outer Mongolia was also part of the Chinese empire.

In 1911, the Manchu empire of Qing fell, China actually collapsed. Inner Mongolia did not even try to secede, and the princes of Outer Mongolia gathered for a kurultai in the city of Urga. They decided to declare Outer Mongolia independent, and asked the Russian Empire to be the guarantor of independence. Otherwise, any Chinese general could easily conquer Mongolia. The Russian Empire established "special treaty relations" with Mongolia and expressed its readiness to defend its borders as if it were its own. The princes declared the head of the government of Mongolia and the La Lamaist church, the "living Buddha", Bogdo-Gegen. Some say so: the Bogdo Gegen

government. Russian entrepreneurs were welcomed in Mongolia as dear guests, up to 200 Mongols studied in Irkutsk, Tomsk, Moscow, St. Petersburg. Education in Russia was free or very cheap, travel and accommodation paid for by the Mongolian government.

The population of Mongolia by 1918 was approximately 500 thousand Mongols, 30 thousand

Chinese, 20 thousand Russians. In early 1918, the Bogdo-Gegen government ordered its students to immediately return from Russia. It does not let into its country any envoys of the Soviet power, its bearers and agitators. It assures Ataman Semyonov and all Siberian governments of its respect for the legitimate

Russian government and its full support. The Bogdo-Gegen

government has no self-confidence. It turns to the next Chinese general with a request

support. By 1919, the number of Chinese soldiers in Mongolia had reached 6,000. But so far this has been enough.

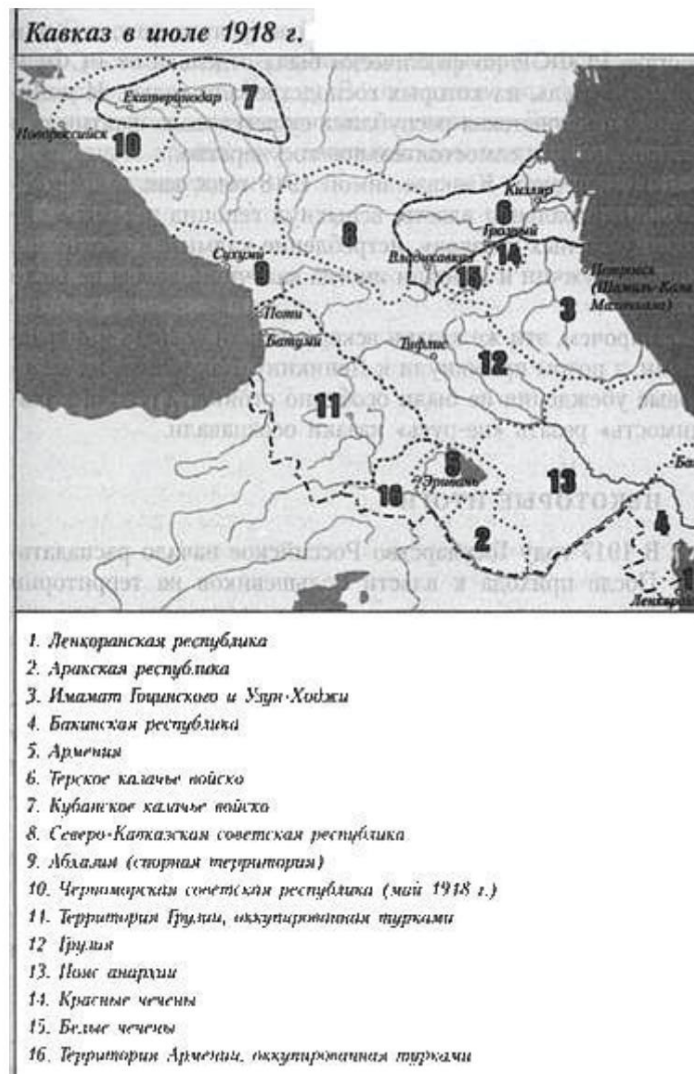
DON

The most legitimate governments that emerged were those on the Don and the Kuban, where the Cossacks relied on a long tradition of local autonomy. Already on October 26, 1917, the ataman of the Don Cossacks AM Kaledin announced the non-recognition of the October Revolution. The Don Army is not subject to usurpers. It is loyal to the legitimate Provisional Government, and will submit to the government that the Constituent Assembly will elect. In 1917, 3.53 million people lived in the Don Cossack Region. Of these, 42.3% were Cossacks, 25.5% were "native" peasants. The rest are "out-of-town", or rented land from the Cossacks, or were craftsmen, or worked in production. The mining industry of the Don Cossack Region required up to 40 thousand pairs of workers. The Cossacks oppressed the "non-residents", they also had a lot of poor people - up to half of the Cossacks. Already in January 1918, the state of the Cossacks was blown up from the inside by the war of the Whites and the Reds ... - exactly as in the non-Russian republics, say, in Latvia. The Don Soviet Republic did not last long: from mid-January to April 10, 1918. In other areas of the Don, the power of elected chieftains was preserved. The region of the independent government of the "Great Don Army" existed until the summer of 1920.

KUBAN

In 1917, the regions of Cossack autonomy in the Kuban included 2.89 million people, of which 1.37 million (43%) were Cossacks. In April 1917, elections were held in Yekaterinodar (Krasnodar) to the Kuban Regional Military Rada - to the local government, and to the Legislative Rada. At the head of the Kuban region was the Commissioner of the Provisional Government K.L. Bardij. The elections to the Legislative Rada were won by "regionals", "Chernomortsy". These were Socialist-Revolutionaries, Cadets and Mensheviks who wanted both broad autonomy and some separation from the rest of Russia. In politics, they argued among themselves, but as the locals were in solidarity, it was time to separate.

The Legislative Rada declared itself the supreme power and merged with the Kuban Rada. The Communists had overthrown the Rada, and then the Rada concluded an "alliance" with the Volunteer Army of A.I. Denikin.



In the same regions, the Kuban-Black Sea Soviet Republic (from May 30 to June 6, 1918) and the North Caucasian Soviet Republic (lasted until December 1918) flashed like a star. Formally, this republic was part of the RSFSR, but in fact it was separated from the RSFSR by a belt of lands dominated by whites. And it turns out that this Soviet republic actually existed autonomously, as an independent state. In the North Caucasus in the winter of 1918, as soon as the central government weakened, the genocide of the Circassians broke out by the forces of the "Red Cossacks",

the extermination of the Kalmyks by the Reds, and men and women were sometimes maimed so that they would not have children. However, these same Cossacks soon began to fight with the Reds, and then joined Denikin. As you can see, their class beliefs were not particularly persistent, but the "necessity" to cut the "non-Rus" Cossacks realized.

SOME RESULTS

In 1917, the Russian State began to disintegrate. After the Bolsheviks came to power, many different states arose on the territory of Russia, with different social, economic and political systems, with different histories and with different logics of development. The borders of all these states were not at all stable. Many of these states continued wars among themselves, which were stopped by the Russian Empire. If they were stronger, they tried to seize more land - like Poland. The states into which Russia broke up simply could not help but fight each other. In the summer of 1918, the Don Army moves north ... This means that the borders of this state are expanding. The mountainous republic is snatching pieces from the Terek Cossacks - it is also expanding. Soviet Russia initially occupies a relatively modest area of 1/22 of the former power, 4%, less than 1 million square kilometers. But here it is spreading to the south, to the east... The Civil War of 1917-1922 is the process of expansion and contraction of the territories of the states into which Russia broke up. It is no longer subjects of one state that are fighting - different states are fighting. Real armies are moving, with aircraft, artillery, armored trains and machine guns.

Part III.

THE BEGINNING OF THE CIVIL WAR

Chapter

1. Bolshevik coup in the Black Sea Fleet

Under the terms of the Brest Peace, the Black Sea Fleet was to be transferred to Germany. The Bolsheviks wanted to fulfill the terms of the treaty. The Bolsheviks tried to act through the councils of sailors' and soldiers' deputies. But the Black Sea Fleet was less affected by the revolutionary movement than the Baltic Fleet: it fought. The Soviets were mostly anarchist rather than Bolshevik and did not follow orders from Smolny. And then the Bolsheviks sent detachments of Baltic sailors to the Black Sea Fleet and to the cities where the garrisons were stationed. They sent "brothers" to pass on their accumulated experience. So to speak, from the Baltic Fleet to the Black Sea. And it began ... In the Sevastopol Soviet, the majority were Socialist-Revolutionaries and Mensheviks. Both the Sevastopol Soviet and even the first Crimean conference of the Bolsheviks condemned the October coup. A delegation of Baltic sailors "strengthened" the Bolsheviks in the Crimea. The Bolsheviks withdrew from the Soviet and organized the Revolutionary Committee. With the help of the Baltic sailors, they shot the members of the Council and began the systematic extermination of the "enemies": that is, opponents of the surrender of the fleet to the enemy. More than 800 officers and civilians were killed in Sevastopol. They were drowned, shot, stabbed with bayonets. For belonging to the cadet party or to the number of officers. In Feodosia, 60

people were killed, in Yalta - 80, in Simferopol - 160, in Evpatoria - 300 people. But it was not possible to give the Black Sea Fleet to the Germans. 250 pennants, not obeying, left for foreign ports. The remaining ships of the Black Sea Fleet, about 80 pennants, went to Novorossiysk - if you don't fight the Germans, then don't give up. These ships were ordered to sink. The destroyer "Kerch" under the command of Lieutenant Commander

Kukel torpedoed ships in the roadstead that refused to comply with the order. After this action, neither the Germans nor the Bolsheviks had their own fleet on the

Chapter

2

In order to establish "soviet power" in the localities, the Council of People's Commissars dispatched 644 commissars from Smolny, but the country was in no hurry to submit to them. In the Central Industrial Region, especially in large cities (Orehovo-Zuyevo, Ivanovo-Voznesensk, Sormovo, Shuya and others), the soviets were stronger and more significant than the city dumas before. In Samara, Syzran, Tsaritsyn, Simbirsk, the soviets also took power easily and simply, without resistance from other authorities. True, the Bolsheviks did not predominate in all of these councils ... In Perm, Novonikolaevsk (Novosibirsk under Soviet power), Yekaterinburg, local dumas, zemstvos and soviets created common coalition governments ... or rather, local authorities. Here the Bolsheviks could do nothing. And formally, the Soviet system won in these cities too. In many cities, for example, in Kaluga and Tula, the soviets won in general only in December 1917, and in the districts in the spring of 1918. In the Central Black Earth region, if the Soviets won, then there were few Bolsheviks in them, the Socialist-Revolutionaries predominated. In general, the Social Revolutionaries were very popular, including in educated, urban circles. After all, the provincial intelligentsia was 70-80% "from peasants" in the second, third, and even in the first generation. In Nizhny Novgorod, Soviet Power was proclaimed on November 21, in Veliky Novgorod on December 3. In Kaluga, the energetic commissar of the Provisional Government, Galkin, dissolved the council and disarmed the local Military Revolutionary Committee with the help of shock troops. The provincial government remained loyal to the Provisional Government until December. In Irkutsk, street fighting went on for 10 days - until December 30. The Peasant Congress in Voronezh sat until the end of December, Soviet power came to Kursk in February 1918. In Tambov, the Bolsheviks seized power only in March 1918, in Transbaikalia their power was established in April. In the Vologda province, city and zemstvo self-government worked until 1919. In the city of Plyos - in Levitan places, in the very heart of Russia, a local city дума existed until the summer of 1919, and the sailors who sailed on a revolutionary ship along the Volga looked wild. The sailors asked strange questions about getting rations

like two cultural-historical epochs, although separated by very short periods of absolute time.

Chapter

3

WE DIVIDE THE EARTH

In an effort to enlist the support of the peasants, on January 27, 1918, Lenin issued the Basic Law on the socialization of the land, literally written off from the program of the Socialist-Revolutionaries. The land was divided egalitarianly - that seemed to be the fairest of all. Large private farms were destroyed - and it was they who supplied the bulk of marketable grain. The total number of peasant farms increased by a third: communities gave land even to those who previously had no land at all. Small farms even gave little bread before. Now, however, money began to rapidly depreciate, manufactured goods became scarce ... All large farms were exclusively state-owned, based on large estates. There were also "agricultural communes" - 40

or 50 for the whole of Russia. The "state farms" and communes were in charge of no more than 1% of all land, they did not play any role. But the communists believed that this was the future of all agriculture. This is what all peasants should come to.

NON-SOVIET VILLAGE

Throughout the Civil War, in 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, there was enough bread in Russia! There has NEVER been a famine in ANY of the territories of the white states of Russia. There was no famine in the territory of gangs, peasant armies, foreign military units.

ANYWHERE. During

the Civil War, famine was ONLY in the territory controlled by the Bolsheviks. It appeared wherever they appeared and disappeared wherever they left. If the Bolsheviks wanted this, they would have eliminated the famine. Grain stocks in the center of the country have been accumulated. On February 15, 1918, a decree was issued on the nationalization of all granaries. All bread in the red territory is in the hands of the state.

But the triumphal procession of Soviet power passed through the cities. The village was still on its own. Even those peasants who considered themselves Bolsheviks did not understand Bolshevism in the Leninist way. And according to the slogans that brought Bolshevism to power. They wanted to make the non-Soviet village Soviet. In April 1918, Sverdlov increasingly spoke to the All-Russian Central Executive Committee about the need to "transfer the class struggle to the countryside." "We must most seriously set ourselves the task of dividing the countryside into classes, creating in it two opposing hostile camps, and restoring the poorest strata against the kulaks. Only if we succeed in splitting the countryside into two camps, inducing in it the same class struggle as in the city, only then will we achieve in the countryside what we have achieved in the city. Notice - no talk about the "struggle for bread" or shouting about the intrigues of the "kulaks". Sverdlov does not even try to deny that there is no class war going on in the countryside. He says that this war must be brought to the village.

FOOD DICTATORY

In the USSR, in all textbooks and reference books, it was always written that the kulaks "refused to sell bread to the Soviet state. The most important grain regions were captured by the troops of foreign imperialists and internal counter-revolution." And if so, then the surplus has become "the only method of mobilizing products
With. x-va".

The lie is that bread should not have been "sold", but given to the state free of charge for subsequent state distribution! Not public procurement, but state expropriation. Since when did the surplus exist? And most often they say - since 1918. The decree of the Council of People's Commissars on the surplus appraisal was issued on January 11, 1919, but it turns out that there was a surplus appraisal before ... This is not true. The food allotment policy really began in January 1919. Food distribution is when each rural area was obliged to hand over to the state a certain amount of "surplus". The norms for the delivery of bread were unfolded arbitrarily, they were carried out at best by a third, and caused the darkness of uprisings. But the surplus appropriation is the happy tomorrow of the Soviet Republic of 1918. Before the surplus was a dictatorship.

On May 9, 1918, Lenin issues a decree "On the food dictatorship." Not about requisitioning, but about dictatorship. May 13 - a new decree "On the emergency powers of the People's Commissariat for Food", which was in charge of A.D. Tsyurupa. According to the decree, the kulaks and the rural bourgeoisie in general hide, conceal grain, and this grain must be taken away from them. Peasants should be left with a minimum ration - so much so that only they remain alive. And let the rest be taken to the procurement points! Whoever has not handed over the "surplus" is an "enemy of the people", he is imprisoned for a period of at least 10 years, with the confiscation of all property. "Wage a merciless, terrorist war against the peasant and other bourgeoisie, who are holding onto surplus grain," wrote Lenin. On May 26, in the article "Theses on the Current Situation," Lenin clarifies what needs to be done: "Turn the military commissariat into a military food commissariat, that is, concentrate 9/10 of the work on transferring the army to fight for bread and to wage such a war for 3 months - June -August. 2. Declare martial law throughout the country at the same time. 3. Mobilize the army by isolating its healthy parts, and call on 19-year-olds for systematic military operations to conquer, collect and transport grain and fuel. 4. Introduce execution for indiscipline.

SICKLE AND HAMMER TRIP

On May 27, 1918, the first "food detachments" were created. They are joined by workers who are told directly: the fists are holding the bread for you. 30 thousand armed workers of the city exposed.

In the article "Comrade workers! Let's go to the last and decisive battle! Lenin calls "for a mass crusade of advanced workers to every point of grain production", for a war against "disorganizers and concealers". He directly writes: "A merciless war against the kulaks! Death to them! The army is also thrown against the "kulaks" - up to 75 thousand soldiers.

Not all of them are ready to go against their own people. Another force - special-purpose units - CHON, they were introduced back in March 1918. As a rule, the composition of CHON is international. Chon members are about 30 thousand people, the Communists are at the head of the ChON

with experience.

COMBEDS

In the village itself, another force is being created - "committees of the poor", committees. Kombeds were given full power in their village and volost. They could disperse the councils or bring their own people into them to make up the majority. The kombeds usually included the most unlucky people: loafers and drunkards, rural squalor. Or drunkards who fled from the cities and street husks. Where the peasants were stronger, richer - in the black earth zone, in the Volga region, in the North Caucasus, they often opposed the commanders as a united front - from the richest to farm laborers. Kombeds should help search for and seize "surplus food." Part of the confiscated bread was handed over to the commanders. They could arbitrarily redistribute the confiscated bread and confiscated property of those who were considered kulaks and "saboteurs." Sholokhov has a scene in *Virgin Soil Uplifted*: when the communists, guardians of class justice, open chests in the houses of the dispossessed kulaks and equip the gathered fellow villagers with simple belongings: scarves, dresses, shirts, cuts of matter. And people take it all! So: the same scenes took place much earlier, not in 1931, but in 1918. Through the Committees of the Poor. Relying on armed force, the committees actually pushed the Soviets out of power, "shaking up" them, expelling the "unreliable". That is, the most "strong" and most active peasants. In November 1918, the communists abolished the committees - they caused too many negative emotions among the peasants. But they did their job - they changed the composition

village councils.

FIRST PEASANT WAR

In fact, in the spring of 1918, the First Peasant War began. The peasants had absolutely no intention of fighting, and were forced to because they were attacked. Just as the junkers and the intelligentsia rise up in the autumn of 1917, just as civil servants go on strike, so the peasants rise and go on strike. They have weapons: the army fled from the fronts armed, and fled mainly to the village. The peasants were divided. Each village was on its own during these months. The men had neither artillery nor machine guns.

Peasant resistance was doomed from the start, but the war could not help but become bloody and cruel. After all, if the workers from the food detachments went to get bread for their children, then the peasants also defended their property. Also needed to feed families. They acted with the desperation of the doomed. A "flying detachment" of Hungarians, Chinese and Austrian Germans operated in the Tambov region. Having burst into the village, they certainly staged a "purge", exterminating priests, officers, non-commissioned officers, St. George's cavaliers and high school students. The detachment dispersed the "wrong" advice, with resistance, these people were also killed. New ones were appointed in their place, from those who were considered poor. After leaving, these councils usually scattered. Soon the peasants began to resist. Militia came from other villages. Soon the "flying detachment" was utterly defeated. All of his "internationalists" were killed on the spot.

IN WAR AS IN WAR

Already in May 1918, artillery was used against the peasants in the Voronezh province. According to the report of the Cheka, during the suppression of only a part of such "counter-revolutionary rebellions", 3,057 peasants were killed, and after the suppression of the rebellion, another 3,437 people were shot. This is only in part of the territory of one Voronezh province! Researchers give different numbers of those who died in this war - from 20-30 thousand to 200 thousand peasants. Most likely, the true figures lie somewhere in the middle, but the spread of information means one thing: as always, no one really counted. The losses of the Chonovites are estimated at 500-800 people, workers from food detachments and soldiers - about 2-3 thousand people. The results of the war? About 13 million poods of grain (more than 200 thousand tons) were taken away from the peasants and brought to the cities. Is it a lot? For a comfortable life, a person needs about 200 kilograms of bread a year. It turns out - a trip to the village brought a million annual rations. Each ton of this bread was worth a human life. The committees also redistributed 50 million hectares of land. It was taken from the rich and given to the poor. The total amount of this land is three times the area of the entire landowner's land in Russia. Much was said about the landlords' land. This "black redistribution" of the summer of 1918 is still little known in Russia...

Part IV.

CREATING A MACHINE

Chapter

1. State of a new type

LESSON "CREATIVITY OF THE MASSES"

Initially, the communists were convinced that the masses would enthusiastically build a brighter future. But very quickly it turns out that the "popular masses" are not going to build either communism, or anything at all. The

Bolsheviks could rely on the soldier-sailor deserter freemen, which brought them to power. But this freemen could not replace qualified civil servants. To realize the utopia of communism, the Bolsheviks will have to rely not on the "masses". And on the "apparatus of violence", on the state they created. Fortunately for the Bolsheviks, this is also not very at odds with their ideology: after all, they are building a state of the "dictatorship of the proletariat." By February 1918, a staff of "own" people had already appeared. Those who serve for money, rations, some benefits. The apparatus can be ordered, the employees of the state will carry out the will of the authorities, and not their own.

UNRELIABILITY OF THE STATE SYSTEM

The state apparatus did not work for the Bolsheviks after the October Revolution. A strike of civil servants broke out. Each of the telegraph operators, officials, railroad workers, and engineers did not receive anything from the strike. No material or moral advantages. For refusing to follow the orders of the impostors, he received only threats, violence, repression, and even a bullet. But power was shattered. The Bolsheviks called it the "terrible" word "sabotage" and threatened with various punishments... But the strike continued until February 1918, when the Bolsheviks began to build a parallel state apparatus.

GROWTH OF THE APPARATUS

In December 1917, the Bolsheviks put their people in the already existing institutions. Officials "sabotage" - and they are gradually forced out, replaced by obedient ones. They are worse in terms of training, but they do what they are told. Already existing institutions are shuffled, subjugated to each other and newly invented, changing names ... By 1919, nothing was left of the former administrative apparatus of the Russian Empire left.

Throughout the Civil War, the apparatus grows. By the end of 1920, there were 2.5 million Soviet employees in Russia. 10 times more than the "apparatus" of tsarist times!

JOURNEY FROM PETERSBURG TO MOSCOW

The transition from relying on freemen to relying on the apparatus was clearly manifested during the move of the Council of People's Commissars from Petrograd to Moscow, proclaimed the capital - on March 11-12, 1918. Just as Peter I moved the capital to St. Petersburg, breaking the tradition associated with the former Russia, so did the Bolsheviks. The anarchist sailors did not at all want to let go of "their" government. Hearing about the departure, they attack the train. Mercenaries rescued: the Germans and Latvians shot back, killed one of the "brothers", let them leave safely. In April 1918, the Bolsheviks, relying on the Red Army, disarmed and disbanded the detachments of the Red Guard - that violent freemen, which brought them to power.

TITLE QUESTION

The Soviet Republic was for the Bolsheviks only the first step towards the construction of the Zemshar Republic of Soviets. This was clearly manifested in the plans for the construction of the USSR. And the first phrases of the text of the first Soviet Constitution of 1924 said that the USSR is only the first stage of the unification of all working people into the World Soviet Republic.

Chapter 2

The First All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies meets on June 1, 1917. Second All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies - October 25, on the eve of the October Revolution. But there are also peasant

councils ... On November 10-25, 1917, the Extraordinary All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Peasant Deputies takes place. Already November 26 - December 10, 1917 - the Second All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Peasants' Deputies.

The unification of the councils of different groups of the population began, and the building of a coherent system of Soviets began. On January 13, 1918, two congresses merged:

the Third All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Peasants' Deputies **and** the Third All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies. By March 1918, the process of merging the Soviets of Workers', Peasants' and Red Army Deputies was finally completed. On July 4-10, 1918, the Fifth All-Russian Congress of Soviets adopted the constitution of Soviet Russia. He formalized the creation of a new political system: Soviet Power. The formation of the system began a year and a half ago, in March 1917.

STRENGTHENING PARTY POWER

Within this system of Soviets, the Bolsheviks are fighting for their one-party dictatorship. April 1, 1918 marked the end of the anarchists. The Bolsheviks accused them of being bandits; that robbers throughout Russia act under their slogans.

(The anarchists in the fleets prevented them from being handed over to the Germans!)

On April 1, the Bolsheviks stormed 25 mansions

in which members of the anarchist party settled. This is in Moscow alone, but the same thing was done throughout Soviet Russia. The anarchists were immediately withdrawn from the All-Russian

Central Executive Committee. Tellingly, the Mensheviks and the Right Socialist-Revolutionaries agreed with the decisions of the Bolsheviks. And they became the next victim: on June 15, the right SRs and Mensheviks were expelled from the All-Russian Central Executive Committee. They say that representatives of these parties also participated in popular uprisings in the Volga region; they "betrayed the revolution". Apart from the Bolsheviks, only the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries now participated in the government... Not for long! On July 6, the Left Socialist-Revolutionary Yakov Grigoryevich Blyumkin killed the German ambassador Mirbach. The Communists declared this murder a vile attempt by the Socialist-Revolutionaries to frame them, the Comm

and the official version of the entire period of existence of the USSR. But there are many reasons to doubt this: 1.

Mirbach was in favor of overthrowing the Bolsheviks and replacing them, if even with socialists, then with moderates. This frightened both the Bolsheviks and some in the German government. 2. The Germans received information that the Cheka was preparing a terrorist act against Mirbach several times. No measures were taken - apparently, they had nothing against it? 3. The murderers of Mirbach, Blyumkin and

Andreev, forgot in the German embassy the mandates for a meeting with Mirbach, signed by Dzerzhinsky and with the seal of the Cheka.

Arriving at the place of death of the ambassador, Dzerzhinsky immediately declared them "fake", put them in his pocket ... Since then, no one has ever seen mandates. 4. Mirbach's killer, Chekist Blyumkin, not only did not suffer; he was sent to another job (with a promotion) and made a brilliant career in the Cheka. His acquaintance with Trotsky ruined him - already in 1929 ... 5. Dzerzhinsky behaved very strangely - right there, from the German embassy, he went to the insurgent regiment of the Cheka with three people, allowed himself to be arrested and peacefully drank tea with the militants who "arrested" him - until (five hours later) the Latvian riflemen, led by Vatsetis, released him. CONSPIRACY? Or did the "left communist" Dzerzhinsky want to raise an elite regiment loyal to him to revolt? .. 6. The Left Socialist-Revolutionaries also behaved strangely - they not only did not kill Dzerzhinsky (if they had already arrested ...). They are absolutely nothing

did not.

Therefore, many contemporaries of the events doubted, and many historians today doubt whether there was a conspiracy of the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries at all. It seems that there was a provocation ... And this provocation was needed not only to "remove" the inconvenient Mirbach, but also to expel the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries from the government. Which is what was done.

RED SCORPIONS

Let's add to these oddities the oddities of the assassination attempt on Lenin: 1) Eyewitnesses of the assassination attempt on August 30, 1918 showed different things: that a man shot; that two people, a man and a woman, shot; that a man dressed as a woman shot. Both

Lenin's driver Gil and S. Batulin, who detained Fanny Kaplan, were not completely sure that it was she who shot. Lenin himself,

only Gil ran up to him, asked: "Have you caught HIM or not?" 2) In addition to Fanny Kaplan (Feige Royd), four more people were arrested, three of whom were released, and one was immediately shot. 3) Kaplan could not physically hit a man with a revolver: after the bombing in the safe house, she was almost disabled. And vision is almost zero, and the state of the nervous system is not

allowed to hit even an elephant.

4) Immediately after the arrest, Kaplan was taken to the Lubyanka. There she does not give any intelligible evidence. A day later, Sverdlov personally takes her to the Kremlin ... And the commandant's offices and the Kremlin's guards were subordinate only to him. There, Kaplan suddenly, on September 2 and 3, testifies about belonging to the Social Revolutionaries, about preparing an assassination ... after which the commandant of the Kremlin, the Baltic sailor Malkov, shoots her with his own hands, and the corpse is burned in an iron barrel by the same Malkov, along with the proletarian poet Demyan Bedny. For comparison: the murderer of Uritsky L. Kanegisser was tortured and interrogated for almost a year in order to establish all his connections. 5) Finally, the guilt of Kaplan and the Socialist-Revolutionaries was "proven" in 1922, at the show trial of the Socialist-Revolutionaries, and the "evidence" was the testimony of

the "repentant" militants. However, all these indications are incredibly mixed up. Both contemporaries and scientists had doubts - Lenin was not wounded by Kaplan. Already in 1918, it was said that very difficult relations within the Kremlin "team" were behind the assassination attempt. Actually, the wounding of Lenin

would be beneficial to many. It is injury, not death. Lenin was needed alive, but weak ... submissive ... controlled ... Fearful, finally! So that his comrades-in-arms could shield him

with their broad backs ... The question is: which of the expensive parteigenossen could actually carry out the operation? Cheka? The position of the head of the Cheka gave such power and such independence that no one is looking for good from

good. But - the course of the party gave rise to dissenters. But Sverdlov ... In fact, the second person in the state ... The head of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee. But, helping to eradicate the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries, he himself cut the branch on which he sits: in a one-party state, the role of the soviets inevitably fell. By

July 1918, there were serious contradictions between Lenin and Sverdlov.

After being wounded, having sent Lenin to Gorki "to be treated and rested," Sverdlov occupied his

Council of People's Commissars, the Central Committee of the Party and the All-Russian Central Executive Committee of the Soviets. Lenin managed to return to the levers of power only on October 18. And the entire period of Gorkin's imprisonment of Lenin, Dzerzhinsky was ... in Switzerland !!! He did not coordinate his absence with anyone - he simply dropped everything and left for two months. Apparently, he was waiting for the development of events and considered it unsafe for himself to stay in Moscow. Well, Sverdlov lived in the world for less than five months after Lenin returned to power. And in his death, as it were from the flu, there are very, very many oddities of his own ... Lenin, by the way, was the only one from the Central Committee who never visited his sick comrade-in-arms. And the positions of Sverdlov literally the day after his death were dispersed.

SOVIET CONSTITUTION

The 5th Congress of Soviets on July 10, 1918 adopted the first Soviet constitution. The constitution proclaimed "the establishment of the dictatorship of the urban and rural proletariat and the poorest peasantry in the form of powerful Soviet Power." The goal of the dictatorship of the proletariat was defined very simply: the organization of a world revolution, "the complete and merciless suppression of the bourgeoisie", the abolition of the exploitation of man by man. All citizens were obliged to work and "guard the gains of the socialist revolution." "Guided by the interests of the working class as a whole, the Russian Federative Soviet Republic deprives individuals and groups of individuals of the rights that they use to the detriment of the interests of the socialist revolution." There was no mention of any human rights in the Constitution; the inviolability of the person, home, correspondence, property, private life was not mentioned. It is logical - after all, the Constitution openly suppressed some, and the interests of others, "as you know," completely coincided with the interests of the proletariat. According to the Constitution, 1 vote of a worker in elections was equal to 5 votes of peasants. The "bourgeois" were deprived of all political rights: former police officers, members of the imperial house, "monks and spiritual ministers of churches and religious cults", private merchants and everyone who hired workers - that is, exploited other people. Including peasants who hired seasonal workers, and

intellectuals who kept servants. The deprivation of the rights of the head of the family extended to all family members. The population of the Soviet Republic in the summer of 1918 is estimated at 75 to 80 million people. Of these, only 10-12 million people had full civil rights - urban residents (10-15%). "Working peasants" - about 45-50 million people - did not have full rights (45-50%). At least 7-8 million people were "dispossessed". With family members - about 25 million people (about 30-35%). Thus, 8 months after the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks, the "state of a new type" finally took on its shape: 1. The concentration of all power in the hands of a group of people who claim to possess absolute truth. 2. The subordination of this power to the state apparatus merged with it, striving for a political, economic and informational monopoly, for managing the entire life of its subjects. 3. Ensuring this monopoly by organs of unlimited terror, open discrimination against objectionable groups of the population. Later called totalitarian, such a system was unacceptable: to the socialists because the Bolsheviks denied democratic principles and refused to share power with them; statesmen because the Bolsheviks betrayed the interests of Russia in the war and destroyed all the legal and spiritual values on which the country had stood for centuries. These two forces led the resistance.

Chapter

3. The most important part of the system

CREATION OF THE RED ARMY

The Red Guard was needed for the coup. In conditions of war, it is uncontrollable and incapable of combat. Decree December 16, 1917 Council of People's Commissars tried to create instead of the Russian army, the Red Army on a voluntary basis, with elected commanders. This first of the Red Armies differed little from the Red Guard and also turned out to be unfit for combat. It consisted of parts ... or groups ... of different sizes. Most often, front-line units declared themselves parts of the Red Army. The reason: food rations and salaries in a hungry country, "and in a couple of months - home with money." Some of the soldiers did not want to participate in this, but f

other companies and regiments, on the contrary, energetic subjects came running. Such a unit raised a black anarchist or red communist banner and appropriated a colorful name such as "Black Hmara", "Eagle of the Revolution" or "Red Heroes". Well, she chose new commanders ... it's good if the old ones managed to blow their feet. In reality, the Bolsheviks could only rely on "paid soldiers", and a few "ideological" units. Until the summer of 1918, the mass army was an unorganized, disorganized horde. The soldiers who did not want to risk themselves, or obey discipline, or even clean their boots, looked intimidating. They were more dangerous for their own commanders than for the enemy. In February 1918, the Germans fuked - the army ran. In the midst of the Brest negotiations, on January 15, 1918, a new Decree on the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army (RKKA) was issued. Leon Trotsky should be considered the father of this army. He did not lead regiments, did not command armies. Trotsky is great to others. Trotsky is a genius of organization. Trotsky called the December attempt to build a kind of "democratic" army "unacceptable, monstrous." He built "his" Red Army on the basis of unity of command and the strictest discipline, mutual responsibility and surveillance of each other. The formation of the Red Army began in earnest on April 22, 1918, when the election of commanders was abolished. Compulsory military training for recruits was introduced and the first oath was created. The text was written personally by Leon Trotsky, and with great pathos: "I, the son of the working people ... accept the title of soldier of the Workers' and Peasants' Army. I undertake, at the first call of the Workers' and Peasants' Government, to defend the Soviet Republic from all dangers and attacks from its enemies and in the struggle for the Russian Soviet Republic, for the cause of socialism and the brotherhood of peoples, to spare neither my strength nor my life itself. The pathos ended menacingly: "If I break this oath, let the inexorable hand of the revolutionary law punish me." Since then, these

MOBILIZATION, NOT VOLUNTEERS

From May 1918, men of military age began to be mobilized into the Red Army. The constitution finally fixed the "military duty" of men from 18 to 40 years old. All over the world talking about

"conscription", but after all, the state is a workers' state, its own! What a "duty". At the same

time, "class inferior" peasants and "class alien" dispossessed also had military duty. Peasants - as full-fledged citizens, dispossessed and members of their families - as "sending other military duties."

For example, in construction battalions or rear units. Since June 1918, a system of hostages was introduced:

if the conscript did not appear at the recruiting station, members of his family - parents, children, spouse, brothers and sisters - were responsible up to repression. This made it possible to call not only communists, but even enemies of the Soviet regime. The entire Soviet Republic was covered by a

network of military commissariats that carried out mobilizations. The creator of this system was the tsarist, and then the Soviet general Samoilov. The military commissars were responsible for the conduct of the call with their lives: their own and all their loved ones. The flywheel of the general conscription drove an incredible number of people into the Red Army. On May 20, 1918, there were 322,000 fighters in it; Of these, 200,000 were armed and 31,000 were trained. By November 1918, the number of the Red Army had reached almost 800 thousand people, of which 285 thousand were combat personnel. By the spring of 1919, 1,630,000 people served in the Red Army, including 465,000 combat personnel. By October 1919, there were 3 million fighters and commanders of the Red Army, of which 1,500 thousand were combat personnel. By the end of 1920, the size of the Red Army reached the astronomical figure of five million five hundred thousand people, or 5% of the entire population of the Soviet Republic. Of these, 2,400 thousand are combat personnel. As you can see, the combat strength never exceeded half of the total. Firstly, many fell into the rear services. That was the beginning of the use of the army for various jobs. Secondly, in May 1919, under the unified command of the Revolutionary Military Council, paramilitary units of various departments were placed: the border guard, the People's Commissariat of Railways, the People's Commissariat for Food (requisition detachments), the Special Purpose Units (CHON) created by the Cheka, and the Armed Guards of Camps and Places of Confinement - in the OKHR. The gigantic army demanded from the impoverished country the lion's share of the entire production of flour, grain fodder, meat, fabrics, shoes, exacerbating the disasters of the popu

Since March 1918, the so-called "military specialists" - officers of the Russian army - began to be attracted to the Red Army. There were few volunteers, no more than 10% of all Russian officers. The war mowed down the regular officers by two-thirds. The officers of the tsarist army are armed and hastily trained intelligentsia. Just regular officers from the General Staff went to serve the Bolsheviks as they were called. "I will serve not the government, but my Fatherland," Brusilov said. For this, the Bolsheviks inflated his merits, glorified him as a commander and attributed exclusively to him the organization of the Lutsk breakthrough in 1916. There were those who went to serve the Bolsheviks quite sincerely. More than six hundred officers of the General Staff served in the red, and quite honestly. Only about a hundred of them turned out to be defectors - that is, a smaller percentage than among the mobilized Red Army soldiers. Of the 20 front commanders, 17 were officers of the tsarist era. Out of 100 army commanders - 82. All chiefs of staff of all armies and divisions. Such well-known military leaders as Admiral Altvater, General Brusilov, Deputy Minister of War Polevanov, served as red. Four generals of the tsarist time are known, who took the oath of the Reds and did not change her, being captured by the Whites. They could well have saved their lives, but they refused and were shot. These are von Taube, Nikolaev, Vostrosablin, Stankevich. But these account for thousands of others who did not want to serve the Reds. Even at the cost of your life. "Ninety-nine hundredths of the officers declare that they cannot participate in the civil war. This must be ended! - wrote Leon Trotsky in Izvestia on July 23, 1918. The officers received their education at the expense of the people. Those who served Nikolai Romanov can and will serve when the working class tells them to." In June, the first mobilization of "military experts" was carried out. After the publication of this article, they will be mobilized without exception. In general, during the Civil War, up to 75 thousand officers out of 150 then living in Russia served in the Red Army. About 50 thousand fought with the whites or in various "green" armies, the rest returned to the "primitive state"

- that is, they did not fight anywhere.

Under each commander, a commissar from the Bolsheviks was appointed. The commissar had to sign any written order of the commander; without his signature, the order was considered invalid. The commissioner answered with his life

for the loyalty of the military specialist entrusted to him, if he "sabotaged" or fled to the enemy.

REVOLUTIONARY SOVIETS

In September 1918, each front and army was headed by a Revolutionary Military Council (Revolutionary Military Council) consisting of a front or army commander and two commissars. All local revolutionary military councils were headed by the Revolutionary Military Council of the Republic headed by Trotsky. One of the first orders of the Revolutionary Military Council dated September 30, 1918 was the introduction of a hostage system: for going over to the side of the Whites, unauthorized retreat, or desertion, a military specialist was shot. his whole family.

On August 29, 1918, for the first time, the commander, commissar and 18 soldiers from the Petrograd Workers' Regiment were shot for unauthorized retreat.

WEAPONS AND EQUIPMENT

The Reds immediately captured the center of Russia with huge stocks of military equipment and equipment in military warehouses. The tsarist government in 1916-1917 expected to arm hundreds of thousands and millions of soldiers on the fronts of the World War. The contingent of the Civil War is much smaller, there was enough for everyone with a guarantee. 80% of all aircraft in Russia, 60% of train rolling stock, 60% of machine guns, 70% of the artillery fleet, 100% of all poisonous substances, artillery factories were in the hands of the Bolsheviks. Among other equipment captured was what became symbols of the Civil War. Black leather jackets for pilots and drivers. I liked the form; the Bolsheviks fell in love with black leather. The appearance of a commissar is impossible without a black leather jacket. A classic part of the appearance of a Red Army soldier, especially a cavalryman, was the "Budyonovka" - a pointed cloth helmet made according to a sketch by Vasnetsov. It was supposed to dress the Russian army in such helmets, and their name was "bogatyрка". The Reds seized military warehouses, where about one and a half million "bogatyrs" and overcoats with "conversations" - transverse scarlet or blue stripes across the chest were prepared. The first to receive new uniforms were units of the SM. Budyonny, it happened near Tsaritsyn, in September 1918. Hence the name - "Budenovka".

Whites were on the outskirts of the country; there were no warehouses of weapons and equipment. (Except in the North—Murmansk and Arkhangelsk—where there were English warehouses.) Whites were more often undressed, barefoot, and unarmed.

ARMY IS A GREAT EDUCATOR

The Red Army was initially seen as an instrument of education and re-education. A system of political directorates was created in the army, directly subordinate to the Central Committee of the RSDLP (b). The symbolism in the Red Army was not national, but "class" - a borrowed five-pointed star, sickle and hammer. Everyone was called "comrade". All traditional insignia and ranks were abolished. The title "commander" was introduced instead of "officer". And instead of the rank - an indication of which part he commands: commander (division commander), commanders (company commander), commander of the regiment (commander of a cavalry regiment). The Red Army was originally created not as the Russian army, but as an instrument of political struggle. It was conceived as a tool for building the Zemshar Republic of Soviets. None of the enemies of the Bolsheviks had such a powerful tool for which the rest of the country would work. And in terms of numbers, and in technology, and in weapons.

Chapter

4

THE MOST IMPORTANT BIRTH OF THE REGIME

The Council of People's Commissars gave the Cheka the authority to conduct ANY investigations, without bringing the cases of elements "harmful to the dictatorship of the proletariat" to court. So to speak, to resolve all issues at the investigation stage. Without the bourgeois invention of the court. Already in December 1917, administrative executions were carried out in Petrograd. Since February 1918 - not only in Petrograd, but in Vitebsk, Moscow and Kaluga. On December 9, 1917, the Petrograd Cheka moved to Gorokhovaya Street, house 2 (there used to be the city government).

FLOWERING

The All-Russian Cheka in 1918 occupied the houses of the insurance companies Yakor and Rossiya in Lubyanka in Moscow and began to rebuild its system by provinces (GubChK) and districts. On March 24, 1918, a decree of the Cheka was published on the creation of local Chekas - provincial and district, and the leadership was centralized, although the revolutionary tribunals not only survived, but were also replenished with hundreds of military tribunals operating in the Red Army. By the spring of 1919, the whole of Soviet Russia was covered by a dense network of "cheques": provincial, district, city, volost, railway, transport, there were even rural and factory, as well as traveling punitive detachments and expeditions. More than 600 such local Chekas were created. Sometimes they even interfered with each other, competed, poached cadres. In Kyiv in 1919, 16 punitive institutions nestled at once: the All-Ukrainian Cheka, the Provincial Cheka, the Lukyanovskaya prison, a special department of the 12th Army, and others. Most of these pleasant institutions are located in the rich mansions of the Lipki district. If a person even managed to get out of one emergency room alive, he could easily end up in the next one. Arresting members of some counter-revolutionary organizations - the same "Union of Knights of St. George" or "Union of Patriots", these people were usually shot. Once, Dzerzhinsky appeared at a meeting of the Council of People's Commissars. Lenin hands him a note: "How many vicious counter-revolutionaries do we have in prisons?" Dzerzhinsky writes the answer: "About 1500." Lenin put a cross - as a sign that he had already read, so as not to read it a second time. Dzerzhinsky somewhat surprised those present: he nodded and silently left the room. It turned out that Dzerzhinsky understood Lenin in such a way that he pronounced a death sentence on these 1,500 bourgeois. And then he went to the Cheka to give the appropriate order.

Chapter

5. Building the economic base

ECONOMY

The Bolsheviks wanted to concentrate all production in the hands of the state. They referred to the experience of European countries: they say that their state is taking an ever greater part in the economy. Lenin admired the German system of "military-state

monopoly capitalism, or, to put it more simply, hard labor for the workers."

According to Lenin, the experience of this "military-state capitalism" should be borrowed by the proletarian state. The Bolsheviks believed that large syndicates should be immediately nationalized, and the Supreme Council of National Economy would manage them. The remaining private enterprises began to be combined into syndicates - so that they would quickly "ripen" before the merger. On November 14, 1917, the regulation on "workers' control" was adopted. The factory committees were now supposed to control themselves both production, and the financial activities of the enterprise, and the purchase of raw materials ... In a word, absolutely everything. There was a mess, because no factory committees are able to replace the normal administration and experienced managers. The factory committees introduced hourly wages instead of piecework wages - productivity fell. Factory committees canceled searches - theft grew tenfold. The more power the factory committee used, the less efficiently the enterprise worked, the faster the mess and collapse grew, and, ultimately, the worse the wages were paid to the workers themselves. In addition, group egoism led to slogans such as "Urals to the Urals" and "Volga to the Volgars." And other factory committees simply made a decision ... to sell the enterprise, and divide the money.

But if the management of the enterprise did not let the factory committees come to power, the Bolsheviks confiscated it. The first enterprise, the Likinskaya manufactory in Vladimir, was already confiscated on November 17, three days after the law on "workers' control" was issued. In the winter-spring of 1918, numerous decrees on the confiscation of specific enterprises followed. In April 1918, the purchase and sale of enterprises was prohibited; in May, inheritance rights were abolished. The property of the deceased or fled owners was nationalized. Anticipating the socialization of the economy, to manage it already on December 2, 1917, on the basis of one of the departments of the Provisional Government, the Supreme Council of the National Economy (VSNKh) was created. In March 1918, 836 enterprises were under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Council of

National Economy. By May, another 305 had been added. Within the framework of the Supreme Council of National Economy, central offices were introduced that were in charge of individual branches of industry. Not only did the bureaucracy multiply fabulously (dozens of times), it was also completely incompetent. The work of the head committees of the Supreme Council of National Economy systematically led to an even greater collapse of the

On June 28, 1918, the nationalization of all large-scale industry was announced - up to 2 thousand enterprises; all whose assets amounted to more than 1 million rubles. The history of this decree is somewhat anecdotal - as, indeed, are many pages in the history of Soviet Russia. The fact is that Germany demanded - if you nationalize the property of German subjects, immediately pay the full amount of the nationalized! Starting June 30th. In a matter of hours, Lenin wrote the text of the decree, Sverdlov rushed to the All-Russian Central Executive Committee to approve it ... They managed to do it before the 28th! .. So as not to pay the Germans. After June 28, 1918, the factory committees were quickly abolished as a hindrance to state administration. Everything has become public. By the winter of 1917/1918, Russian industry was in a very difficult state; its output fell to 36.4% of pre-war levels. And the collapse continued. By the summer of 1918, oil production had fallen 2.1 times, coal - 2.4 times, steel - 7.7 times, textiles - 1.4 times compared with the end of 1917. The real wages of workers by July 1918 amounted to 20% of the level of 1913 at the most, unemployment exceeded 600 thousand people. Hunger began - both for goods and because of the lack of food ...

The people began to scatter from the cities. By confiscating private enterprises and abolishing the apparatus of the former government, including the tax administration, the Council of People's Commissars deprived itself of receiving funds. Their main source was the printing press: in 1918 the volume of money in circulation increased 3 times, and later assumed astronomical proportions. Already in the summer of 1918, they did not have time to add extra zeros on banknotes. In 1920 there were "lemons" - that is, millions. A person received a bill of 1000 rubles - and three more zeros were drawn. Money itself played an ever smaller role. What was included in the program of the Bolsheviks: to eliminate trade and banknotes as the basis of the bourgeoisie, replacing them with state distribution. Natural supplies of kerosene, industrial goods and products became more and more important. From the very beginning, the Bolsheviks declared free education and medical care. Now the transport has become free. Favorite buzzwords were "sabotage" and "devastation". A participant in the All-Russian Congress of Councils of National Economy A.K. Gastev spoke well about sabotage in May 1918: "We are dealing with enormous millions of sabotage. I find it funny when people talk about bourgeois sabotage, when they point to a frightened bourgeois as a saboteur. We have national, pop

Let's not forget that for "sabotage" one could lose one's life. Quit your job?! Are you leaving for a small town where there is still food?! You are a saboteur. To the wall.

MASS ROBBING

By capturing palaces, they appropriated not only the buildings, but also all the values found in them. They did not try to hide their activities, considering it to be fully justified by the "interests of the working people." But that was the beginning. On December 14, 1917, all banks became state-owned. Early in the morning detachments of armed Red Guards, soldiers and Baltic sailors drove up to the bank buildings. They blocked the entrances and exits, confiscated documents and keys from the storerooms and from the safes of private individuals. Special commissioners began to collect all the valuables seized in the banks. The owners of the deposits and valuables in the "steel boxes" were told that they had stolen all this from the working people, and now the valuables are being returned to the working people. In January 1918, Lenin canceled all government loans, including foreign ones. Hundreds of thousands subscribed to these loans, often for patriotic reasons. Most of the families, including peasant families, had some kind of jewelry. The question, of course, is how much and for what amount. The historical jewels of the Grand Duke's family could cost millions of rubles. The wife of a banker or a lawyer could "go out" with a necklace or brooch worth thousands or tens of thousands. The daughter of a skilled worker, a baker or a gymnasium teacher wore jewelry worth tens of rubles or a hundred at most. But millions of people had gold coins, rings or items with precious stones, without exaggeration. Counting wedding rings - tens of millions of people. In 1918, if someone managed to carry away the valuables stored in the bank, or even kept them at home, they were dealt with with might and main in the Cheka. You are not to blame for anything, they do not blame you ... Give back the gold! Bulgakov describes with great humor the "theater" in which the bourgeois are kept and starved, hiding currency and jewelry from the people's power. In

HOUSING QUESTION

In December 1917, real estate transactions were banned, and in August 1918, city real estate was officially nationalized. But already at the beginning of November 1917, a grandiose change of owners of housing began: it was allowed to occupy empty apartments and "share". At the same time, no one cared why the housing was "empty". Apartments left for the duration of a business trip or departure, treatment and temporary residence in another city were easily captured by everyone. After all, they stood like that - with furniture, with stoves ready for heating, with bed linen and clothes in closets, with galoshes on the counter in the hallway, with family photographs and paintings. Come, settle down and live. If

you have a large apartment, you could very well be "compacted". That is, to instill in this apartment either the same "bourgeois", or in general anyone who the new government wants to instill. And then it's true - someone is "one in seven rooms, and the other is looking for food in the trash." Disorder. Who decides which apartment is "too big"? Yes, any local council at any level. Often the "working people", especially the armed ones, "densified" the "bourgeois" themselves. The Council only issued housing orders to them

retroactively: upon the fact of capture. Since that time, in all major cities, "communal apartments" have become commonplace - apartments for many owners. In which not private owners live, but a common, communal economy is

ORGANIZATION OF HUNGER

After the economic decrees of the Council of People's Commissars, the entire population of cities depended on the state - the only employer and provider. Only the state could provide work and bread. On November 21, 1918, internal trade was declared a state monopoly, private merchants turned into speculators who were persecuted by the

Cheka. The cities were always fed by peasants or suburbanites who kept cows and planted vegetable gardens. These most useful people suddenly, quite unexpectedly for themselves, no longer had the right to sell anything in the cities: no bread, no milk, no cottage cheese, no butter, no cabbage, no potatoes, no ... In a word, absolutely no products. It is forbidden. The private trader spontaneously gives rise to

capitalism, and capitalism requires a decisive struggle. Babel describes how in the winter of 1918, on the platform of the Moscow railway station in Petrograd, "a barrage detachment fired into the

coming train. The bagmen were taken to the platform, and their clothes were torn off." "Sackers"

are those who try to smuggle food into the city. After all, the townspeople are ready to pay any money for food, give away good things - clothes, furniture, gramophones, jewelry, and

gold...

THOSE WHO WAS GOOD

In the winter of 1917-1918, at least a million people out of three million of the former population fled from Petrograd. Tens of thousands of people died of hunger and cold in unheated apartments. There was no sewerage in the city and there was a catastrophic shortage of firewood. But in this realm of deadly surrealism, there are those who feel good. At least 20,000 people have special "Party" or "Sovnarkom" rations. Sometimes these rations are also called "Kremlin". The party ration included a lot: white bread, cereals, vegetables, meat, and dairy products. No matter how much the country's economy is in ruins, there will always be food for several tens of thousands of people. In Moscow, at the Kremlin, they organized a "dining room" in which the food was no worse than in a restaurant.

To eat in it, there was no need to go to the Kremlin: the servants brought food to the apartments. Of course, someone had to distribute, prepare and serve these products. There were numerous servants, and after all, we are not going to tell that she was dying of hunger? For one "sovnarkomovsky" ration, there were at least 2-3 thinner rations, but also not on the verge of starvation. In the winter of 1918, some Petrograders cleaned out the insides of dead horses lying on Nevsky Prospekt and died of hunger. Others do not let "speculators" feed them. When a barrage detachment at the Moskovsky railway station in Petrograd fires into the air, and then rips off the clothes from the "bagmen" and fires not at all into the air, what happens to what the "bagmen" brought? They carry flour, cereals, meat and bacon, don't they? By the way, under the "sacks" understood not only "speculators"! In general, anyone who brought some food to Petrograd, including for his family, was considered a "bagman". Any. A man went to relatives in the village, grabbed cereals for

his three children - and did not get there. They could just take it away, they could shoot it - according to the mood.

BILLIONAIRES OVERNIGHT

The Bolsheviks seized absolutely fantastic values in Russia. All the treasures of the Russian crown and the highest aristocracy, all the values accumulated by the bourgeoisie, including its elite. All the treasures of palaces and museums, all the treasures and all the savings of the entire people of Russia - from the Grand Dukes and from the millionaires Guchkov and Milyukov, to the modest savings of workers and petty officials in banks and "steel boxes" - all this went to the Bolsheviks. All

the national treasure, everything accumulated by the whole people over the centuries, became the property of the Bolshevik Party. The top of this party, literally a few dozen people, instantly became the richest people in Europe. Because she could dispose of these fabulous treasures. The owners managed to take something abroad, they hid something, the Bolsheviks had not yet managed to find and take away much ... But even in the winter of 1918, the wealth of the Bolsheviks was estimated at at least several billion of the then gold rubles. The question could only stand like this: where will these funds go? Here is the story told by Yakov Samuelevich Reich - in September 1919 he was instructed to organize the residency of the Comintern in Berlin. It turns out that in addition to the party and state, there was another cash desk, secret, and Lenin disposed of it alone. A certain Ganetsky was in charge of it ... Reich writes: "I have known Ganetsky for many years, and he received me as an old familiar comrade. He issued 1 million rubles in foreign currency - German and Swedish. Then he took me to the pantry of the secret party cash desk... Gold and jewels were everywhere: precious stones, taken out of the setting, lay in heaps on the shelves, someone obviously tried to sort and threw them away. The box near the entrance is full of rings. In others, there is a gold setting, from which the stones have already been removed. Ganetsky circled the lantern around and smiling says: "Choose!" Then he explained that these were jewels taken from private individuals by the Cheka, on Lenin's orders. "All this was obtained by the capitalists by robbing the people," Lenin seemed to say. I was very embarrassed to select - how to evaluate? After all, I don't understand anything about stones. "Do you think I understand more? Ganetsky answered. - get here

only those whom Ilyich trusts. Take as many of them as you see fit. Ilyich wrote to ask you to take more..." He put a suitcase full of stones, but he didn't take the gold, it's cumbersome. They didn't ask me for any receipt for stones - for currency, of course, I issued a receipt ... " In the terrible winter of 1918, Larisa

Reisner, an intimate friend of Inessa Armand and half of the Central Committee, kept a large staff of servants in marble palaces and took baths from five varieties of champagne. They tried to reprimand her, and Reisner squinted in bewilderment: - Did we make the revolution not for

ourselves? Reisner's behavior may be "too much", but here Morozov, an old Narodnaya Volya, and then a Bolshevik, received the Borok estate, with a two-story house, three outbuildings and a huge park, in his personal lifetime possession.

Chapter

6

JEWISH VOCATION

At the end of the 18th century, after the partitions of Poland, more than half of all Jews living in the world turned out to be Russian subjects. By 1917 there were 5 million of them - 2.8% of the population of the Russian Empire. Until March 1915, the "Pale of Settlement" officially existed. In 1915, the Pale of Settlement was finally abolished, but many humiliating and stupid restrictions remained: Jews were admitted to universities at a special "percentage rate", a Jew could not be an officer, occupy many positions...

Only the Provisional Government on March 2, 1917 issues a Decree: "On the equalization of the rights of the Jewish population." The Jews played a huge role in what we almost still call beautifully: "the Russian liberation movement." Jews were almost half in all socialist organizations. There is even more in the leadership of the Social Democrats: Some anti-Semitic contemporaries considered the revolution and the Civil War an ethnic war between Russians and Jews: V.V. Shulgin, for example. The World War forced a great number of people to move, broke the Pale of Settlement: some Jews fled from the German army deep into Russia. There are no illiterates among the Jews. Most of

those 200,000 Jews who filled Petrograd, those 300,000 who filled Moscow, those 400,000 who filled the provincial towns, are literate not only in Russian. And many know Polish, and German, and French. Not all of them can become

politicians or high-ranking officials - but

because this is not

required. The Soviet government is building its apparatus and calling on all literate and socially close people

to take positions in it. Most of those "called" get the most modest jobs as postal clerks, minor railroad officials, and so on. A job that doesn't require colossal talents or intelligence. We need literacy, the ability to keep records, diligence, responsibility...

The vast majority of Jews have these qualities - they have been developed by their purely "urban" occupations in crafts and trade, over centuries and millennia. Those who did not possess these qualities disappeared long ago in their far from close ancestors. The Jews became, to no small extent, that grassroots layer of ordinary performers who helped the Bolsheviks cope with the strike of civil servants. This was keenly

noticed by contemporaries. Winston Churchill, speaking in the House of Representatives on November 5, 1919, said: "There is no need to exaggerate the role played in the creation of Bolshevism and the genuine participation in the Russian revolution of international atheist Jews. Moreover, the main inspiration and driving force comes from the Jewish leaders. In Soviet institutions, the predominance of Jews is more than surprising. And the main part in carrying out the system of terror established by the Cheka was carried out by Jews and, in some cases, Jewish women. The same diabolical fame was achieved by the Jews during the period of terror, when the Jew Bela Kun ruled Hungary. In 1920, Lenin explained to Dimenstein, leader of the Evseksiya of the International, that it turned out to be very important for the cause of the revolution that during the war many Jews were evacuated deep into Russia, and "a significant number of the average Jewish intelligentsia ended up in Russian cities. They thwarted the general sabotage that we encountered after the October Revolution and which was extremely dangerous for us. The Jewish elements, although by no means all of them, sabotaged this sabotage and

VOCATION OF "LATVIANS"

Jews are an ideological force. People who strongly supported the Bolsheviks, because the Bolsheviks gave them full human rights. Mercenaries were another force: Latvians and Chinese. In 1915, at the request of local zemstvos, special detachments of Latvian riflemen were created: the Latvians wanted to form persistent national units to protect the Baltic states from the German offensive. Volunteer battalions played a big role both in the defense of Latvia from the Germans and in the Civil War. Back in May 1917, the Bolsheviks approached 9 regiments of Latvian riflemen with a proposal to serve in the same military capacity, but for a decent salary. Like professionals. For a fee. In Latvia, Soviet power was established in December 1917, and by February 1918 Latvia was completely occupied by the Germans. Part of the Latvian shooters stay in Latvia, where they most often turn white. The Latvians, who ended up in Petrograd after the Northern Front (as the next "reliable units"), have nowhere to run. They do not decay like the rest of the army, they are reliable and professional. Since November 1917, the Bolsheviks have been able to pay again, and the Letts are back in business. They paid well - 10, then 15 rubles a day. The share of the dead was either divided by the survivors, or squeezed by the authorities, but every Latvian could count on these 10-15 rubles a day. A "Corpus of Latvian Riflemen" was formed, numbering 30 thousand people. Other figures were also mentioned, up to 40-50 thousand, but it seems that the number of the corps was replenished later. The service turned out to be nourishing, a trickle of "recruited" flowed from Latvia, and to serve not only in the "shooters", but also in the Cheka and other Soviet organizations. In 1919, 55% of the employees of the central apparatus of the Cheka were Latvians. We still have to talk about the legendary deputy chairman of the Cheka M. Latsis separately, but there were also Peters, and Petrovs, and Berzin, and Shulburg ... But the last Latvian German. There were also Latvians who served in the Cheka - Shtalberg, Vickers and others. As the bulletin of the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries reported, people from Latvia go to the Cheka "like to America, for a living." Later, Stalin brought them out. But in fairness: very often, Estonians and other mercenaries of Western origin began to be called "Latvians". Quite a few Austrian Germans went into the service of the Bolsheviks. Their views were very different. There were also ideological communists who considered it their duty to take part in the proletarian revolution

CHINESE VOCATION

In 1915, Chinese workers began to be imported from Russian Manchuria to work on the railway, on the construction of the roadbed of horse-drawn tracks, and as rear workers. Type of construction battalions. Instead of Russian hard workers drafted into the army. By the end of 1915, 40,000 Chinese were already living and working in Russia. By 1917 - even 75 thousand people. They work mainly on the railway as unskilled workers, with shovels, sledgehammers and crowbars. Most are peasants who never thought about traveling to foreign countries. The bulk of the Chinese knew the Russian language extremely poorly. All these "you don't understand mine", "walk-walk" and "small-small car" are typical attempts to reproduce the speech behavior of the Chinese. And the popular name of the Chinese has remained since those times: "walking". Just from "go-go". Moreover, the

Chinese almost did not represent the country they entered, its religion, customs and way of life. In St. Petersburg and Moscow, they both looked and behaved almost like alien beings. The Bolsheviks called the Chinese into the army with a salary - and they went to serve almost all of them. Tens of thousands of young healthy men, extremely distant from the people they were to lead to the bright heights of communism - in the role of escorts. During the years of the Civil War, the Chinese aroused particular fear with their fearlessness: they had nothing to lose, they were exterminated at the first opportunity. They were also famous for their incredible cruelty. One of the first Soviet commanders, Yakir, kept a detachment of 500 Chinese with him - especially as the most reliable. In the Cheka, the Chinese have never been in the first roles: for this you need to at least know the language.

Zinaida Gippius describes how her doctor friend found "a familiar bone" in meat bought at the market. The term "Chinese meat" came from the proletarian quarters. It is in this sense that it is human. They traded in the meat of the executed.

VOCATION OF SCIENTISTS

Against the background of Jews, Latvians and Chinese, it is somehow strange to talk about the calling of the scientists of Old Russia by the Bolsheviks. But the fact remains: many scientists, including world-famous, if not

were delighted with the Bolsheviks, they were quite loyal to them. And the Bolsheviks took science and scientists very seriously. Sincerely believed that science and technology can do everything.

Everything. Space travel, the creation of artificial people and pills that replace food, was a perfect reality. If not today, then tomorrow.

Bulgakov's

"Heart of a Dog" is a story much more historical than it seems: in 1920, the communists created an entire Life Extension Institute. The Bolsheviks

sought to use science to build this state and the entire "bright future." After all, even Chernyshevsky wrote about the wonders of technological progress! That cars will work in the fields, cars will run along the roads, and people will only have to drive cars and engage in philosophy. The Bolsheviks also believed that

the building of communism was an event predicted by science, that the works of scientists lead directly to the "only true" teaching of Karl Marx. "The socialist state began to be built on the scientific basis of the great teachings of Marx-Engels-Lenin-Stalin."

In January 1918, the commissars appear

at the Academy of Sciences and make an inventory - what exactly do scientists lack? What else do you need to bring, bring and buy? It makes a good impression. At the same time, Lenin wrote "Outline of a plan for scientific and technical work." Both he and other prominent Bolsheviks repeatedly meet with scientists and seem to be seriously interested in the development of science. After all, their very coming to power is

scientific! On April 22, 1918, the Council of People's Commissars issued a resolution "It is fundamental to recognize the need to finance the corresponding work of the Academy." Well, and asks for help in correctly distributing industry in the country and in the matter of "the most rational

use of its economic forces." In 1918, scientists are given the same food cards as workers - they are equated in value with the proletarians. It may seem incredible, but during the years of the Civil War the Academy sent large expeditions to the Kola Peninsula and the Kursk magnetic anomaly. Considerable funds were allocated for these

expeditions. In 1919, the Academy of Sciences began to transfer new buildings in the center of Moscow and St. Petersburg.

Such world celebrities as Ivan Petrovich Pavlov (1849-1936), Konstantin Eduardovich Tsiolkovsky (1857-1935), Vladimir Ivanovich Vernadsky (1863-1945), Kliment Arkadevich Timiryazev (1843-1920) took the side of the Bolsheviks. When Timiryazev, in protest against the "armed intervention" of Britain in 1919, refused the title of honorary professor of Cambridge, it made an impression. Scientists and science are the basis of scientific and technological progress. Scientists are also the brand of the government abroad. Let's not forget that at the beginning of the 20th century the prestige of science was much higher than at the beginning of the 21st. The scholars were well off financially and occupied a very high position in society. The scientific and technological progress of the 19th century, the man-made "miracles" of the train, telegraph, telephone, scientific medicine, steamboat and automobile have not yet become something ordinary. All this - the material and technical base of civilization - arose before the eyes of the people of that time. In 1917, those who remembered the world without all these "miracles" were still alive. In the world of 1917-1922, the word of scientists sounded very loud, they were listened to by many and many. The support of the Bolsheviks by even a few well-known scientists was v

PART V.

THE POLICY OF THE BOLSHEVIKS

Chapter

1. Long live the inequality of nations!

The number of Lenin's decrees exceeds 2,000, but one of these first Decrees is still hidden. This is the "Decree on the repressed peoples" of October 29, 1917. Tsarism oppressed many peoples of the Russian Empire. He kept them in the "prison of nations". Therefore, the peoples repressed by tsarism must be regarded as victims. Even if the representatives of this people were nobles or merchants - but in general, the people were repressed! And all the restrictions that fall on representatives of the exploiting classes do not apply to representatives of these peoples. The repressed peoples included the peoples of the North - the Chukchi, Yukagirs, Itelmens, Selkups ... The peoples of Central Asia, the Caucasus - Sarts, Circassians, Laz, Ossetians ... those whom the empire conquered, conquered, made an unequal part of its population. Poles and Ukrainians were not considered repressed peoples. Jews

were considered.

In the first decades of Soviet power, it was difficult for a descendant of nobles, merchants, and clergy to get an education and advance in the service. In 1922-1923, they began to "clean up" higher educational institutions, expelling students "according to personal data" even from senior courses (which caused many suicides). The son of a Christian priest had to either renounce his father through the newspapers, or flee abroad, or eke out an existence in no way corresponding to his home preparation and mental abilities. The son of a rabbi or shaman could enter any university without restrictions. This decree stimulated some new inequality of national social groups.

Chapter

2. Political inequality

Not having time to seize power, the Bolsheviks immediately introduced political inequality. As early as October 26, 1917, they banned the liberal newspapers Rech and Novoye Vremya, and the Menshevik newspaper Den. By the end of the day on October 27, almost 20 newspapers were banned. On October 27, the Decree on the Press was issued, which dotted all the i: "the bourgeois press is one of the most powerful weapons of the bourgeoisie ... it is no less dangerous than bombs and machine guns." The Decree ordered to close all publications that call for the overthrow of the government, for disobedience or resistance, "poison the minds and bring confusion to the consciousness of the masses", "slandorously distort the facts." By March 1918, any non-Bolshevik press had ceased to exist altogether. Political parties also gradually found themselves in an illegal position. Any officer and intelligentsia organizations from the very beginning were outside of official politics and for this reason alone were regarded as "counter-revolutionary". Of the rest, the "counterparts" were first the Cadets (December 1917-January 1918), then the Right Socialist-Revolutionaries and the Mensheviks (March-April 1918). By July, the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries were also "covered up" ... Members of these parties - and there were hundreds of thousands of them - were consistently deprived of the right to make a career in Soviet bodies, in the Soviets, and were considered, at best, as "misguided". The Bolsheviks severely suppressed any manifestations of discontent, including from the workers, and from other socialist parties.

DISCRIMINATION OF THE "BOURGEOISIE"

By a decree of November 10, 1917, "all estates and class divisions of citizens that existed in Russia until now, class privileges and restrictions, class organizations and institutions, as well as all civil ranks, are abolished." Equality? On December 20, 1917, a special decree declared that all "bourgeois" must constantly carry certificates from house committees and a work book, under pain of "punishment under the laws of war." All "bourgeois" of both sexes had to serve a special "labor service" in special "labor battalions". By order of V.I. Lenin, "these battalions should include all

able-bodied members of the bourgeois class, men and women, under the supervision of the Red Army."

In the work book of the "bourgeois" it was recorded whether the "bourgeois" worked or not. If not, any functionary of the Soviet Power was obliged to send the "bourgeois" to

prison. It was clearly stated who exactly is the "bourgeois" here. In February 1918, they determined exactly: everyone with an income of more than 500 rubles. And inflation in the country. 1000 rubles in December 1917 and July 1918 are

completely different amounts. In addition, all employees of all state, private and public institutions were declared "bourgeois". A natural question: are the employees of Soviet institutions also "bourgeois"? Different Councils have defined this in different ways. In Penza, for example, even typists who typed decrees of local commissars turned out to be "bourgeois" ...

The concept of "former" appeared. These are those who are deprived of their property, who are "purged" from the service, or who lose their former position. "Former".

"I'm from the former." Soldering is becoming increasingly important.

And a new word appears: "dispossessed." After the introduction of the first Soviet Constitution on July 10, 1918, those who were deprived of political rights will be called "deprived". But the word was born earlier, from the deprivation of bread rations. All priests and children of priests, all nobles and all officials of all ranks of Tsarist Russia were included

among the Russians of the second freshness. The disenfranchised did not have the right to vote in elections, to be elected to the bodies of Soviet power, to become commanders in the Red Army and the Cheka ...

Dispossessed and their children did not have the right to study at institutes. Already in 1922-1923, many students were "cleaned out" "for origin", "according to personal data." "Cleaned out" at least 30 thousand people. In general, the dispossessed were doomed to fail to reproduce themselves socially. According to

official figures, there were 5 million dispossessed people in the Soviet Republic. "Disenfranchised" and "former" were expelled and "purged" from the service, from the education system and even from the capital cities. What fate awaited these people is clearly

seen, if only by the example of Maria Alexandrovna Hartnung, Pushkin's daughter, who had the imprudence to live until 1921. Barely alive from old age and hunger, the old woman came to see Lunacharsky several times, he promised to "c

"doer of great things." Lunacharsky even called his people to look at "Pushkin's real living daughter", but did not provide any help: this old noblewoman had no right to rations. Maria Alexandrovna, Pushkin's daughter, starved to death in 1921.

Chapter

3. "Cultural Revolution"

In the Soviet Republic, the celebration of the Nativity of Christ and, in general, all religious holidays was prohibited. All attributes of Easter were forbidden, including painted eggs or the exclamation "Christ is risen!". It was forbidden to put up a Christmas tree.

Entering the houses, they poked a finger at the icons: "Come on, clean it up immediately!" Of course, not a single communist or "sympathizer" could wear

a cross. For the communists, the year 1812 was exclusively "the salvation of the landowner's Race by the hands of deceived peasants." And the conquest of Muslim regions was described as follows: "He killed several hundred Russian peasants on the walls of the fortress, dressed in so overcoats."

What was recognized in Russian history? Only one "liberation movement". Stepan Razin, Kondrat Bulavin, Emelyan Pugachev and other robbers were supposed to become heroes for the Russians. And Suvorov, Kutuzov, Nakhimov - respectively, had to appear as "reactionary defenders of the old regime." Even fine arts and poetry became a way of "revolutionary transformation of reality." Russian avant-garde artists did not at all consider themselves priests of pure art.

They were convinced that without the recognition of their art, the socialist revolution would not be fully completed. In 1917 and 1918, and even later, Malevich in his articles explicitly demanded "the creation of a world collective for arts" and the establishment of "embassies of the arts in all countries", "the appointment of commissars for arts in the provincial cities of Russia", "carrying out new reforms in the art of the country. Because "cubism, futurism, simultanism, suprematism, non-objective creativity" is revolutionary art.

CHURCH

In December 1917, educational institutions and the registration of acts of civil status were removed from the jurisdiction of the Church. On January 23, 1918, the Decree "On Freedom of Conscience" was published. He deprived the Church and all other religious communities of movable and immovable property. The church ceased to be a legal entity. The decree forbade the teaching of religious doctrines, and the Church was forbidden to publish books, magazines and newspapers. In the decree on freedom of conscience, Russian citizens received the right "to profess any religion or not to profess any." Under the Constitution of 1918, the state received the right to conduct anti-religious propaganda, but the Church did not at all receive the right to conduct religious preaching. Priests were forbidden to walk in pastoral vestments outside the church building. It was strictly forbidden to conduct any religious rites outside the temple buildings. Naturally, priests were categorically not allowed to enter the Red Army, places of detention, production, and educational institutions. In January 1918, the first New Martyr of the bishops, Metropolitan Vladimir (Bogoyavlensky), was killed near the Kiev-Pechersk Lavra. The priest was beaten for a long time, demanding to admit that Christ was a liar. This was the first of 28 bishops to die in the next four years. In January 1918, churches and monasteries began to be desecrated. It began during the capture of the Kremlin in November 1917. "Flying detachments" during the "food dictatorship" exterminated rural priests. By the end of 1918, 600 monasteries will be closed. The monks are shot. And in 1919 they will continue.

Chapter

4

The withering away of the family was predicted by Marx and Engels as one of the outcomes of the proletarian revolution - along with the erasure of the differences between town and country, the destruction of private gain, wage labor, and the proclamation of social harmony. In November 1917, Decrees on the equality of men and women and on civil marriage were issued. Civil marriage was understood not quite as it is now: not cohabitation without registration. In 1917, a civil marriage was understood as a marriage registered by the state, without a church wedding.

But this is not "the destruction of the family" ... A. Kollontai organized the "Down with Shame" society back in tsarist times. Members of this society took to the streets naked, with ribbons over their shoulders and the inscription:

"Down with shame." Decree of the Saratov Provincial Council of People's Commissars on abolition of private ownership of women

Legal marriage, which has taken place until recently, is undoubtedly a product of the social inequality that must be rooted out in the Soviet Republic. Until now, legal marriages have served as a serious weapon in the hands of the bourgeoisie in the struggle against the proletariat, thanks only to them all the best specimens of the fair sex have been the property of the bourgeoisie, the imperialists, and such property could not but violate the correct continuation of the human race. Therefore, the Saratov Provincial Council of People's Commissars, with the approval of the Executive Committee of the Provincial Council of Workers', Soldiers' and Peasants' Deputies,

decided:

1. From January 1, 1918, the right of permanent use by women who have reached the age of 17 and up to 32 years is abolished. 2. This decree does not apply to married women with five or more children. 3. The former owners (husbands) retain the right to extraordinary use of their wife. 4. All women who fit under this decree are removed from private ownership and declared the property of all labor

class.

5. The distribution of estranged women is provided to the Soviet of Workers', Soldiers' and Peasants' Deputies, by county and rural deputies according to their affiliation. 6. Male citizens have the right to use a woman no more than four times a week, for no more than three hours, subject to the conditions specified below. 7. Each member of the labor collective is obliged to deduct two percent of his earnings to the public education fund. 8. Every man who wants to use a copy of the national heritage must present a certificate from the workers' and factory committee or trade union that he belongs to the working class. 9. Non-working class men acquire the right to take advantage of alienated women, subject to a monthly

the contribution specified in paragraph 7 to the fund 1000 rubles. 10. All women declared by this decree to be the property of the people receive assistance from the Fund of the People's Generation in the amount of 280 rubles. per month. 11. Women who become pregnant are released from their direct and state duties for 4 months (3 months before and 1 after childbirth). 12. Babies born after a month are given to the shelter "People's Nursery", where they are brought up and educated until the age of 17. 13. At the birth of twins, the parent is given a reward of 200 rubles. Several thousand residents of Saratov, together with their wives and daughters, moved either to Tambov, which was controlled by the Provisional Executive Committee and the city government, or to the Don Army Region.

Part VI.

BURNING RUSSIA

Chapter

1. In the West and Northwest

PREPARATION

On November 13, 1918, the Revolutionary Military Council decided to "start an operation to liberate the Western regions cleared by German troops." The offensive was being prepared together with the Bolshevik underground in Belarus and the Baltic countries. On November 15, 1918, at a meeting of the Central Committee of the Estonian sections of the RCP(b), the Provisional Revolutionary Committee of Estonia (J. Avelt, H. Pegelman, J. Sikhver) was created. In fact - the provisional government. On November 16-19, the Provisional Revolutionary Committee of Latvia was created (J. Zarin, J. Zukovsky, J. Miram, O. Dzenis), a "preparation" for the future red government. The offensive was supposed to be carried out by the forces of two armies, each of which performs its own task. On November 1, 1918, the 7th Army of the Northern Front was created from parts of the Olonets Group of Forces, the 2nd Petrograd Infantry Division and the Pskov Rifle Division to move to the Baltic states. For a campaign in Belarus and further, in East Prussia and Poland, on November 15, the Western Army of the Northern Front was created (from February 13, 1919 - the Lithuanian-Belarusian Army, from June 9, 1919 - the 16th Army as part of the Western Front). They counted on the fact that the Germans would not resist and would not help the national units, there were no national armies yet, and the red the underground will rise.

BELARUS

On November 17, 1918, the Western Army of the Northern Front, consisting of 7620 bayonets and 220 sabers with 57 guns and 204 machine guns, moved to Polotsk, Bobruisk and Gomel. She was resisted only by rare squads of white officers. Parts of the German army did not enter into battle with the Reds.

On November 21, Polotsk and Zhabin were taken by the Reds, on the 24th - Drissa, on the 28th - Bobruisk, on December 2nd - Borisov. 8 - Slutsk, 10 - Minsk. On November 9, a Bolshevik uprising began in Minsk, it

helped a lot to take the city. On November 28, the Western Military District was created in the liberated Red territories and a mass conscription of the population into the Red Army began. Before the start of the Polish offensive in April 1919, 73

thousand people were called up. On January 6, 1919, Baranovich was taken. On January 14, the last German echelon left Gomel.

Literally after him,

the Reds burst into the city. Belarus was taken easily, but on January 25, 1919, the capture of Pinsk ended the advance of Soviet troops to the west. At this turn, the Reds were stopped by the Polish troops of the 2nd Army and the East Prussian Volunteer Corps of General Hoffmann (21 battalions,

up to 20 thousand bayonets). The East Prussian Corps received natives of East Prussia and volunteers from the rest of Germany: the Germans did not want to let the Red

Army into their country. In agreement with the Poles, the corps was based in Kovel and Grodno, but did not conduct common operations with the Polish army. The corps was called upon to guard the approaches to the borders of East Prussia. They

repulsed the Bolsheviks - and did not go further. The Polish army, led by General Dmukhanovsky, set other goals. She first stopped the Bolsheviks, and in March 1919 launched an offensive. The Poles wanted to restore the borders of the Commonwealth

- as they were before the Partitions of the 18th century. In April, Soviet-Polish border negotiations began and dragged on until December 9, 1919. The Soviet side considered the whole of Belarus "their own".

The Poles also considered most of Belarus to be theirs. On the Soviet side, the head of the mission was Y. Markhlevsky, on the Polish side, Count M. Kosakovsky. A huge role in the negotiations was played by Pilsudski's personal adjutant Captain I. Burner. Negotiations were conducted in Moscow. The parties did

not come to any agreement, but gave the Bolsheviks a long truce. In April-August 1919, the front stabilized along the line pp. Western Dvina - Berezina.

On December 8, 1918, the Provisional Revolutionary Workers' and Peasants' Government headed by BC Mickyavicus Kapsukas was established in **Vilna**. It was the government of the Vilna region, but if necessary, it could also be considered the government of all Lithuania. By the end of January 1919, the national government of Lithuanian Tariba controlled only 20% of its territory. On February 28, a joint session of the CEC of Belarus and Lithuania was held in Vilnius. The Soviet government of the Lithuanian-Byelorussian Republic was created. In March 1919 Lithuania was captured by the offensive of the Polish army. At the same time, the offensive of the Lithuanian national units, Polish legionnaires in Vilnius itself and the "iron division" from the Baltic Germans of General Goltz began. On August 25, 1919, the Red Army left the last Lithuanian city - Zarasai.

ESTONIA

On November 17-18, the 7th Red Army, consisting of 7530 bayonets, 390 sabers, with 58 guns and 285 machine guns, launched an offensive simultaneously in two directions: on Narva-Revel and on Pskov-Valga. There was, in fact, no one to resist: only on November 29 did the first mobilization into the national army take place in Estonia. Moreover, they planned to get 25 thousand recruits, but in reality there were ... 800 of them. Only the Defense League - the people's militia - could resist the Bolsheviks. In addition to the Estonians, volunteers from Finland and Sweden arrived in the country. Fortunately, Estonia was immediately recognized by the British, and a fleet was sent to support Estonia and Latvia. On December 12, 1918, the British squadron under the command of Rear Admiral Sinclair

entered Reval, 18 - Riga. The Reds took Pskov (November 25) and Ostrov (November 27) from a raid. Only small (200-300 people) officer battalions could resist them. Near Narva, already on Estonian territory, serious battles broke out on November 29. The Germans agreed with the British that they recognized the independence of Estonia and Latvia. In Narva, the Germans fired on the Reds from cannons, but they did not accept the battle, they retreated, blowing up bridges across the Narva River. Only Estonian volunteers (about 1 thousand people) resisted the Red Army. Troopers from the Baltic Fleet

- up to 600 volunteers, mostly ethnic Balts. The landing party was thrown out by the cruiser Oleg, the destroyers Metkiy and Aurora. Nevertheless, the Baltic Fleet did not take part in hostilities. More than a hundred Reds died in the battles for Narva, including J. Sihvers. Marching through Estonian territory proper, the Reds occupied Rakvere on 16 December. By January, the Reds were 30-35 km from Tallinn, moving towards Viljandi and Pernovu-Pärnu. Perhaps the Reds would have taken Tallinn, but the British fleet fired on their positions and scattered the advanced units. On November 29, 1918, the Provisional Revolutionary Committee of Estonia created the Estland Labor Commune under the chairmanship of Ya.Ya. Anvelt. On November 29, the ETK declared itself the government of Estonia, and declared all orders of the Päts government illegal and null and void. The Council of People's Commissars allocated a loan of 10 million gold rubles to the ETK.

Theoretically, the Bolsheviks recognized the independence of the Baltic countries ... But only with the red governments, of course. Decrees of the Council of People's Commissars recognized the independence of Estonia (December 8, 1918), Latvia and Lithuania (December 22, 1918). The decision of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee of December 24, 1918 says: "The fact that these countries belonged to the old

tsarist empire does not impose any obligations on them." Under the cover of the British fleet, Estonia completed the mobilization and on January 7, 1919, the offensive of the Estonian army (up to 15 thousand bayonets) began. On January 14, Finnish volunteers (about 600 people) took Tartu, on January 19, the Estonians took Narva.

They did not go to Russian territory, but they did not let them in either. On July 19, 1919, the E

LATVIA

In Latvia, the government of K. Ulmanis did not mobilize. On December 7, 1918, the German commissioner in the Baltic states, A. Winning, concluded an agreement with K. Ulmanis on the creation of a Landswehr, that is, a territorial militia. It consists of 18 Latvian, 7 German and 1 Russian companies, with a total number of more than 6 thousand bayonets. Volunteers were enrolled in the Landswehr, von der Goltz's "iron division". On December 18, the Red troops entered Valk. Once on Latvian territory, on December 4, 1918, they created the Provisional Soviet

the government of Latvia, headed by P.N. Stuchka. This government issued a Manifesto on the transfer of all power in Latvia to it. On December 30, 1918, the Soviet government allocated 20 million gold rubles for Soviet Latvia - for the "restoration of the destroyed national economy." December 31 - January 3, there were fierce battles for Riga. On January 3, a Bolshevik uprising broke out in Riga. On January 9, the Reds entered Mitava, on January 30 - in Vindava. On January 13-15, 1919, the First Congress of Workers, Landless and Soviet Deputies created the Socialist Soviet Republic of Latvia. The Red Army of Soviet Latvia was created as part of the 1st Latvian Rifle Division and the Latvian units of the International Division. By February, only Liepaja (Libava) and its environs remained in the hands of the legal government of Latvia. In May 1919, the "iron division" launched an offensive along the entire front. On May 24, with the support of the British fleet, Riga was taken. Fighting continued throughout 1919. The Reds rolled back. Among other adventures of this period, there is an attempt by Colonel Vermont on October 9, 1919 to take Riga, destroy the Latvian government of Ulmanis and restore the "One and Indivisible" in this region.

Chapter

2

THE BIRTH OF THE VOLUNTEER ARMY

On October 25-26, 1917, Ataman Kaledin, on behalf of the "Don Military Government", dispersed all the soviets in the Don Cossack Region. Kaledin declared that he did not recognize usurpers and did not submit to the Council of People's Commissars. He invited all the members of the Provisional Government and the Pre-Parliament to visit him on the Don. A lot of those who are dissatisfied with the Bolsheviks rush to the Don Cossack Region. Civilians, cadets, high school students and students are coming. Up to the leader of the Cadets Milyukov. Generals and senior officers leave for the Don to Kaledin, who in August 1917 followed L.G. Kornilov: A.I. Denikin, A.S. Lukomsky, A.N. Nezhentsev. After the Kornilov campaign, they, as agitators against the Bolshevik government, are imprisoned in a military prison in the Bykhov fortress (near Mogilev, near the headquarters of the commander in chief). After the murder of N.N. Dukhonin went to the fortress furious

armed crowd. Rallies were held in the garrison and in the guards of the prison itself, calls for reprisal were heard. Then the prison authorities released the prisoners, and they were able to escape.

On Don. On November 15, 1917, the Commander-in-Chief of the Provisional Government, General Alekseev, announces the recruitment of those wishing to join the Volunteer Army. The call is "to all who are ready to save the Fatherland." On December 27, Alekseev voluntarily transfers command of the Volunteer Army to Kornilov: Lavr Georgievich has experience in combat operations, his name is famous throughout Russia. Alekseev himself is only a staff officer. Since that time, the "Alekseevskaya Organization" officially bears the name of the Volunteer Army. Volunteers are sure: the Russian officers, the Russian intelligentsia will respond to their call with tens, hundreds of thousands of votes! Alekseev is counting on at least 30,000 volunteers and generous financial donations... Educated Russian people will lead the people and easily overthrow the cruel usurpers firing cannons at the

Kremlin. Do not respond tens and hundreds of thousands. At the end of November 1917, there were about 300 volunteers. By mid-January, there were about 3,000 people. This is all. They collected money... 400 (four hundred) rubles. Four hundred. The volunteer army was assembled with incredible difficulty. There was not enough

money, weapons, overcoats, even boots. Cossacks are indifferent to volunteers. Many are

even hostile - they do not want to get involved in business. Kaledin is very sympathetic to the volunteers, but he is not a dictator at all. He is the chosen leader. He cannot go against the will of his constituents.

DON SOVIET

A typical phenomenon of the Civil War is its incredible dynamism. In the autumn of 1917, the Baltic sailors took off and drove 2,000 km to the Crimea to help the Black Sea sailors. So it is now: the Bolsheviks are removing the most Bolshevik units from the Northern Front. Part of the soldiers of the Petrograd garrison is ready to "establish Soviet power" - for this they promise money and food in the rich, well-fed south. Plus parts of the Red Guard. At the head is Lenin's close associate, trusted Bolshevik Rudolf Sivere. And trains with soldiers are already rushing south. The speed is almost peacetime - up to 30 miles per hour. Fronts of national wars with such

they never move at speed, but in the Civil one - as much as you like. Instantly, in a matter of days, a front arose. Also very mobile, fluid. The soldiers got off the train: already the front. There are not so many regional ones - about 10 thousand. It would not be difficult to beat them off if it were not for the split of the Cossacks themselves. The military *prashstvo* disintegrated before our eyes: some were for the advice, others were against it. Nonresidents and part of the Cossacks came out "for Sievers" with

weapons in their hands. In January 1918, the mood of the majority of the Cossacks shifted in favor of the Bolsheviks. On January 29, 1918, the last meeting of the Don government took place under the leadership of Kaledin. The chieftain said that the front was defended by 147 officers,

cadets and high school students. "Our position is hopeless," said the ataman.

- The population not only does not support us, but is hostile to us. We have no strength, and resistance is useless. I do not want unnecessary victims, unnecessary bloodshed. I propose to lay down my powers and transfer power to other hands. I am resigning my authority as a military ataman." He began to be persuaded. - Stop talking!

shouted Kaledin. - Russia died from chatter! He went into the next room, took off the

George Cross, lay down on the couch and shot himself in the heart.

Ataman Kaledin did not live literally three

months before such a rise of the White movement, which he could not even dream of.

FEBRUARY 23

Volunteers did not accept the fight with Sievers. Retreating, they left the capital of the Don, Novocherkassk, for Rostov. Trains with soldiers also arrived in Rostov from the north. The front arose instantly, "from the wheels." They unloaded from the carts, the communists went into battle ... Volunteers fought them off, and the soldiers staged a rally. Having decided something, they left ... And soon new ones appeared in their place. A handful of people held back the raging crowds for now, but it couldn't go on forever. Red Army Day was celebrated on February 23rd. But it is also the day of the beginning of the famous

Ice Campaign. On the night of February 10, according to the old style, on February 23 anew, the volunteers of General Kornilov went out into the steppe - there were rumors that the Bolsheviks had less influence in the Kuban. Maybe it will be possible to raise volunteers there to fight?

General Alekseev wrote to his brother before leaving: "We are leaving for the steppes. We can return only if there is the grace of God."

ICE TRAVEL

The marching column of whites was weighed down with carts with women and children. The soldiers fled from the Soviet Republic: professors, politicians, journalists. Most are not young. Each rifle barrel had several hundred rounds of ammunition. For each of the eight guns - 30-40 shells. There were no machine guns. A supply of food for ten days. "Ragged, hunted, surrounded, as a symbol of

persecuted Russia and Russian statehood. Throughout the vast expanse, only one place remained where the national tricolor flag openly developed - this is Kornilov's headquarters. So General A.I. wrote about his army. Denikin. The Cossack villages treated the volunteers either neutrally or hostilely. Soldiers withdrew from the disintegrated one and a half millionth Caucasian front. Trains practically did not run, people walked home (with weapons, of course). Many soldiers were agitated by the Reds. There were also detachments that considered themselves in the Red Guard. Behind, the red detachments of R.F. Sievers. Of the 80 days of the campaign, half had to be spent in fierce battles. The

steppe was cold and wet: south. The March blizzard gave way to a thaw. There is a legend that somehow the whites forded the river under enemy fire. When they got out of the water, wet clothes were seized by an ice shell. From this episode, they say, the name Ice Campaign came about. There is another legend: they say it rained, and then it froze; wet clothes seized on people with an ice crust. All these are just legends.

There were a lot of rains and crossings, the whole campaign was entirely Ice. Amazingly, there were no deaths from disease. Only the disorganization of the Red forces saved the Whites. There are many Reds, but this is not a common army under a single iron leadership.

These are separate detachments, unauthorized and unorganized. In most cases, they fired at the whites from a long distance and left, not accepting the battle. Whites did not surrender and did not take prisoners.

"Soon you will be sent into battle. In these fights you will have to be merciless. We cannot take prisoners, and I give you an order, very cruel: take no prisoners! I take responsibility for this order before God and the Russian people!" - so said General Kornilov back in December 1917. An important feature of all civil wars in general: there are almost no prisoners in them. Depending on the situation, they are either accepted as winners, or driven away, or killed. For provisions and fodder, the local population was paid in royal rubles, which General Alekseev carried with him in a chest. All the wounded were taken with them. "The army must die to the last man, protecting its wounded," said General Kornilov. "Otherwise, this is not an army, but a miserable rabble." On April 10, volunteers joined the Kuban detachment from the intelligentsia and the top of the Cossacks. The detachment is about 3 thousand people. Yekaterinodar was very close. In the midst of the offensive, the Whites learned that Yekaterinodar was already occupied by the Reds. Red more than 20 thousand people. It is rare in the history of warfare that 6,000 men storm a city that is defended by 20,000. "There is no other way out. If we don't take Ekaterinodar, I'll have to put a bullet in my head," said Kornilov. The siege lasted for four days. The assault is scheduled for April 14th. On April 13, a shell hit the White headquarters building. Kornilov was mortally wounded by a shell fragment. By evening he was gone. The assault failed. Denikin took command. Volunteers left the encirclement near the Gnachbau colony, went to the still quiet Stavropol Territory. Here they rested for two weeks. The steppe was already green with might and main, the terrible time of the Ice Campaign was left behind. Volunteers returned back to the Don. On May 14, 5 thousand volunteers and Kuban Cossacks entered the village of Mechetinskaya. They brought 1,500 wounded with them and left more than 400 people in graves in the steppe. "Partisan detachments left Rostov, a strong core of the army returned to the Don," wrote a participant in the campaign.

THE FEATS OF SIVERS

During the Ice Campaign, Don has changed a lot. Helped Don to change Sivere. To begin with, he ordered to shoot all the volunteers who did not go to the steppe: both military personnel and members of their families. Shot and

brides of several junkers: during the time of volunteers standing on the Don, the guys found Cossack girls to their liking. The Cossacks began to think... General Rennenkampf was offered to serve in the Red Army. He just shrugged his shoulders... They shot him. Priests were killed - exactly because those priests. In some villages, women and girls were raped. The reprisals against Cossack officers also stirred up the people ... And then a decree from Moscow

arrived in time: to hand over their weapons. It's on the Don! There were rumors about an egalitarian distribution of land, about the "socialization" of women ... On April 10, the

Cossacks rebelled. The impetus for the uprising was the return to the village of Konstantinovskaya of the Steppe detachment of the marching ataman, Major General P.Kh. Popov. This detachment left the Don to the northeast - the Cossacks did not want to stay on the Don, captured by the Bolsheviks. Their fate is very similar to the fate of the volunteers - the detachment had to return, and this turned out to be for the better. It is

not difficult for the Cossacks to go on a campaign, to start a war. They are always ready. It is worth running a Cossack with a torch along the village - and everyone quit their work, gathered. Everyone has a weapon, a horse, everyone knows

their place in the ranks. The Cossacks rebelled on the day the volunteers joined the Kuban detachment, three days before the death of Kornilov. This time, both young Cossacks who returned from the front and yesterday still "sympathetic to the Reds" are together.

The village put up a detachment, in fact, equal to the size of the male population. The officers are their own. The rebels easily united under the leadership of the Don Defense Council - the villages gave their representatives to it. In a matter of days,

the rebels knock out the Reds from most of the Don. By May, when Novochoerkassk was recaptured, the Don Army consisted of six foot and two cavalry regiments with seven guns and eleven machine guns.

Chapter

3

On May 16, 1918, the Don Salvation Circle, which gathered in Novochoerkassk, elected Gen. P.N. Krasnov as a military ataman.

Krasnov realized that he was not just a "servant of the tsar, a father to soldiers", but first of all a Cossack ... With volunteers, he did not go on the Ice Campaign

went, and hid in the village of Konstantinovskaya. On the Circle of Salvation on May 16, 1918, the "Great Don Army" declared itself a separate state. At the same time, it renewed the validity of Russian laws adopted before February 1917.

discipline restored.

The economic recovery on the Don relied on unions of cooperatives. The Cossack government opened three new higher educational institutions on the Don: the Polytechnic Institute, the Agrarian (Agricultural) Institute and the Cadet Corps named after Alexander III. Many schools have also been opened. Education in schools was compulsory for children of both sexes and free of charge. In August 1918, Krasnov brought the regiments into corps and divisions, the structure of the Don Army became stricter and it itself became better managed. By the winter of 1918, the Don Army had 1,282 officers, 31,300 bayonets and sabers, 779 guns, and 267 machine guns. The "Great Don Army" relied on an alliance with Germany. Just by this time, the Germans occupied the Donbass and moved east, touching the Cossack region. The Cossacks said that they did not want to continue the war started by the "Russians", they would not fight with Germany. And they promised grain. In exchange for supplies, the Germans generously armed the Cossacks - moreover, from Russian armories. They got these warehouses in Ukraine. Now the volunteers were welcomed on the Don as dear guests and allies. They even apologized to them ... Only now the volunteers considered themselves in alliance with the Entente! And they considered it necessary to continue the war to a victorious end ... This contradiction stood between the Cossacks (alliance with the Germans) and volunteers (loyalty to the Entente) until the very autumn of 1918, until the complete defeat of Germany. In addition, the volunteers considered Russia to be one and indivisible, and did not recognize the independence of the Region of the Great Don Army. Until January 1919, the Don Army was an ally of the volunteers, but was subordinate only to its own government. The Cossacks called the volunteers the same way as the whole of peasant Russia - "cadets". Apparently, all "urban" and "educated" people were associated with the Cadet Party. All intelligence. "Kadets" or "Kadyuki" is the classic name for whites among all Cossacks and peasant rebels, especially

on South.

DROZDOVSKY AND DROZDOVTSY

On the same days, a brigade of Colonel Drozdovsky came from the Romanian front. In April 1917, his division "demonstrated". Drozdovsky gave the idea to form a "strike detachment" - which does not rally, but fights. The leadership of the Romanian Front forbids such formations, the "committees" beat and intimidate volunteers ... And then the Russian army itself falls apart, the Brest Peace was concluded. Drozdovsky is no longer raising volunteers for the war with the Germans, but for the war with the Soviet government. On March 11, 1918, Drozdovsky set out from the city of Yassy to connect with Kornilov, to the Don. For 61 days, the volunteers covered 1,200 kilometers. On May 4, 1918, the brigade of M.G. Drozdovsky, numbering about 1000 people, entered Rostov. Then there was a rumor that a battle was going on in Novocherkassk between the Reds and the rebellious Cossacks. Volunteers turned there and soon drove the Reds out of the capital of the Pacific Don.

SECOND KUBAN CAMPAIGN

On June 22, 1918, the Volunteer Army, already numbering 12,000, marched on the II Kuban campaign. Now the volunteers did not run away, they attacked. About 100 thousand Red troops operated in the North Caucasus, under the command of I.L. Sorokin. Denikin canceled one of Kornilov's orders before the campaign: he forbade the killing of prisoners. This order was violated many times. In June-July 1918, the Terek Cossacks rebelled against the Reds, besieging Vladikavkaz and Grozny, taking Mozdok. Let me remind you that quite recently they declared themselves red in order to "grab" the lands of the Circassians ... The number of the White Army is growing rapidly, in September there are already 25 thousand of them, in November - 35 thousand. The number of Reds on this front is decreasing. At the same time, no more than 5-10 thousand people died. If the number of Reds drops to 50,000 by September, then it is mainly due to mass desertion. In Soviet times, they tried to write less about the North Caucasian Red Army (from August 1918 - the Red 11th Army). The glory of this army is too gloomy...

The goals of the Whites were simple: to clear the Kuban, Stavropol and North Caucasus from the Reds, to seize the railway leading from Novorossiysk to Tsaritsyn and the Georgian Military Highway. On June 23, the 1st group of the Volunteer Army left the village of Mechetinskaya along the line of the railway and the Sredny Yegorlyk River. The 1st group included the 2nd Infantry Division of General Borovsky and the 3rd Infantry Division of Colonel M.G. Drozdovsky. Already on June 25, Drozdovsky's division approached the village of Torgovaya, started a battle, and occupied the village by evening. Borovsky remained in reserve. On the same day, June 25, the 2nd group of the Volunteer Army reached the railway line between the villages of Torgovaya and Tikhoretskaya. As part of the 2nd group: the 1st Cavalry Division of Colonel Erdeli, the 1st Infantry Division of General Markov, the Cossack units of Colonel Bakadyrov.

General Markov set up a barrier so that the communists from Tikhoretskaya would not hit the rear, and moved towards Torgovaya, and at the same time began the assault

on Shablievka. Such was the Civil War: a swift war of marching columns, cavalry, armored trains. Everything in it was not like the fronts of the First World War. No positional warfare, long trenches, long artillery preparation. And one more thing: periods of convulsive activity coexisted in her with periods when nothing happened. The troops have stood up and are standing. In July 1918, for three weeks no one took decisive action.

steps: everyone was waiting.

On July 25, at the hottest time, the whites moved towards Ekaterinodar and the village of Korenovskaia (in our time it is the city of Korenovsk). On July 27, the Reds launched a counteroffensive, Denikin went on the defensive. On the 29th and 30th, the Whites unsuccessfully stormed Korenovskaya and suffered heavy losses. Sorokin advances, pushing Denikin. Then Erdeli and Markov strike him in the rear. The Reds roll back. The village and the railway station Korenovskaya were taken, on July 31, the Pokrovsky brigade crossed the Beisug River and captured the village of Bryukhovetskaya. Erdeli's cavalry division occupied the villages of Berezanskaya and Baturinskaya. Drozdovsky until the beginning of August stood at the village of Beisug. On August 6, the Volunteer Army launched an attack on Yekaterinodar: Erdeli and Kazanovich from the north and northeast, Drozdovsky and Borovsky towards the village of Ust-Labinskaya. The Pokrovsky brigade was still besieging Timashevskaya.

On August 11, Drozdovsky took Ust-Labinskaya and closed the ring around Ekaterinodar. On the same day, Pokrovsky took Timashevskaya. On August 14, the Volunteer Army surrounded the city in a semicircle and entered it on

August 15. On August 26, Novorossiysk was taken. The offensive continued in Stavropol and along the Black Sea coast. In July-August, the Terek Cossacks revolted against the Reds.

By the end of 1918, the Whites occupied the entire North Caucasus. Here the situation is exactly the same as on the Don: as long as the Cossacks and the population did not come into contact with the Soviet Power, they are neutral. But how they won under

it - they immediately begin to dislike. I.L. Sorokin in November 1918 was shot dead under arrest by his own. For disobedience to the center, anarchy, robbery of the population. Having lost their commander, the remnants of the Red 11th Army surrendered. Another feature of the Civil War:

the constant transitions of soldiers from army to army. In the capture of the village of Tikhoretskaya against the 39th division of the Red Army, the 1st soldier's battalion, entirely composed of captured Reds, marched. There were no old soldiers among them, but only factory guys, laborers, former Red Guards. These former Reds fought well ... They were awarded the title of Samur Infantry

Regiment, and they fought until the end of the Civil War. The composition of the white army in the South in 1918 was based on volunteers. This determined its homogeneity, comradely relations, the closeness of the rank and file and officers. All were people of the same convictions.

This determined the colossal loss

of officers. Even the generals personally went on the attack. On October 8, 1918, the seriously ill

General Alekseev died. He died of old age and disease. In the Salsky steppes, near the Shablievka station, General Markov, one of Kornilov's associates, the creator of the Volunteer Army,

fell in battle. He was killed by an artillery shell. Then, at the very beginning of the II Kuban campaign, Kornilov's closest

associate, Colonel M.O., also died. Nezhentsev. On November 13,

Drozdovsky was wounded by a rifle bullet in the leg. Already in the

hospital, Denikin promoted him to major general, and in January 1919 he died of blood po

Chapter

4. "Red Verdun"

DEFENSE OF THE RED TSARITSYN

Don army with volunteers did not go. In August, she moved to Voronezh and Tsaritsyn. Tsaritsyn is a special page of the Civil War. If almost nothing was written about the war in the Kuban in Soviet times, then there was a lot about the "defense of Tsaritsyn". The reason is simple: the defense was led by Stalin. Tsaritsyn is the

bread of the surrounding regions, which "needs to be taken." And this is fuel, and the future along the Volga from Baku. Surrender it - and the whites will squeeze the vein that now feeds Moscow.

From June 6, Stalin was in Tsaritsyn as an extraordinary commissar for food. On the instructions of the Central Committee of the RCP (b), at the end of June, the Military Council of the North Caucasian Military District was created. It was headed by Stalin and Kliment Voroshilov - by July he had come from the Donbass with the remnants of the 3rd and 5th armies.

ARMORED TRAIN VOROSHILOV

April 26 - July 2, 1918 Voroshilov's 5th Army, retreating from the Donbass captured by the Germans to Tsaritsyn, traveled more than 500 kilometers.

This is - with battles, with belongings, almost 3 thousand wagons, more than 40 thousand people, of which up to 30 thousand armed men. The Cossacks

destroyed railways, water pumps and bridges. The bridge across the Northern Donets was rebuilt for three days. The bridge across the Don at Lyapichevo station had to be restored for more than a month. Some fought with the Cossacks, others repaired the bridge and pulled the railroad tracks. On June 30, 1918, armored trains crossed the new bridge, trains followed them ... One of the platforms was loaded with

sleepers and spare rails - in case of urgent repairs: dismantling railway tracks has become a common way to deal with armored trains. The number of red armored trains fluctuated between 10 and 15, because from time to time the artillery of the Cossacks disabled first one train, then another. Repairs were ongoing.

The Volga military flotilla began to be created in April 1918 on the personal initiative of Lenin. At the same time, the same Onega and Dvina flotillas were created. Also from transport ships on which guns and machine guns are

placed. By September 1918, the Volga flotilla consisted of 5 armed steamers, and already 3 destroyers, 1 floating battery, 4 boats. They carried 100 mm guns, 76 mm machine guns. The flotilla was assigned a hydro-air detachment of 4 M-9 seaplanes.

During operations near the river, in riverine cities, such a flotilla became more effective than several armored trains. And of course, it helped a lot to transfer troops to the right place for the command. On August 27-28, she acted very effectively near Sviyazhsk. On July 16, 1918, the Don Army is still advancing on a broad front. Parts of Fitskhelaurov - to the north, towards Borisoglebsk and Saratov. Parts of Mamantov - to the east, to Tsaritsyn. On July 30, the Reds advance to the south - they go to the rescue of Sorokin's dying army. They want to secure the space between the Volga and the Don. In early August, the northern group of Whites overthrows the Reds, cuts the railway, captures Yelan and Kamyshin, goes to the Volga near the village of Proleyka (80 km north of Tsaritsyn). Tsaritsyn was cut off from the rest of Soviet Russia. On August 8, parts of Mamantov approach Tsaritsyn from the west for 10-12 km, and Fitskhelaurov approaches Kachalino (30 km from Tsaritsyn).

The Reds mobilized 7 ages in the city and county, gathered up to 24 thousand people. The mobilized would have fled - but their families were held hostage. Mostly volunteer detachments of loaders and laborers were reliable. Until August 18-20, fighting took place on the closest approaches to the city. And then the pressure of the Cossacks weakened. On August 21, the Reds went on the offensive. They overturned Mamantov's troops, drove them back beyond the Don,

recaptured Kalach and Lyapichevo. In September 1918, the 10th Army of the Southern Front under the command of K.E. Voroshilova consisted of 42 thousand bayonets and sabers, 152 guns, 200 machine guns and 13 armored trains.

But these

forces were not enough to conduct an effective offensive. Defending Tsaritsyn, the Reds built permanent fortifications and sat behind them. It was not for nothing that Tsaritsyn was called the "red Verdun" - by analogy with the town

While the Reds were sitting behind the fortifications, they were a powerful fist against which the Cossacks were breaking. Advancing, the Reds ceased to be this concentrated fist, which is supported by the Volga flotilla.

Then this

will be repeated many times: the advancing involuntarily disperses forces.

Hundreds, thousands, at most tens of thousands of people were lost in a vast country, lost each other, and ended up not at all where expected. In addition, the attackers took prisoners into their army. The army grew in number, but lost its quality. The offensive in the Civil War is small contingents of rapidly moving troops, rapid changes in the situation in a matter of days and almost hours. And confusion, mess, an incredible amount of accidents. That is, the loss of operational control over the advancing troops. In late September and

early October, the Cossacks again went on the offensive: near Kalach and to the south. There are more than 50 thousand of them, with 150 guns and 68 aircraft. They pressed the units of the 10th Red Army and again found themselves 10-12 km from Tsaritsyn. Fierce battles were fought without a break for 25 days. In the center, the Cossacks occupied Voropanovo, in the

south they crossed the Volga and cut the connection between Tsaritsyn and Astrakhan. Only on October 15-17 the situation

turned around again, and again due to the technical advantage of the Reds. The command of the 10th Army created an artillery group of 27 batteries (about 100 guns). Acting together with 10 armored trains, the batteries inflicted enormous damage on the Cossacks. The Reds call the number of losses of the Cossacks "up to 18 thousand people." The Cossacks themselves spoke of 10 thousand. The Cossacks did not evaluate the losses of the Reds in any way, the communists spoke of 6-7

thousand people. In the north, the Cossacks were still advancing until October 15-17, 1918 and took Kachalino. But the rest of Krasnov's troops were already retreating; it also became impossible to capture Tsaritsyn from the north. On October 19, the Reds went on the offensive along the entire front, and

by October 25 they threw back the Cossacks beyond the Don. In November-December, the Reds developed success, but acted more sluggishly. Here Budyonny's cavalry brigade distinguished itself. Horsemen with a red star on Budyonnovka defeated the Cossacks on

November 2 near Abganerovo and Aksay, and on November 25-26,

1918 near the village of Gniloaksaysky. A new attack on Tsaritsyn began on January 1, 1919

times they couldn't. The battle was already on the outskirts of Tsaritsyn - but then Budyonny's brigade hit the rear of the Cossacks. And besides, in December, the Germans began to withdraw their troops from Ukraine and from the Donbass, also declared by Ukraine. The Reds took advantage of the departure of the Germans and hit the rear of the Don army. They broke into the Don itself. More than half of the Don army rushed to the Don - to save families. The Don army retreated in disarray.

THE BIRTH OF DENIKIN'S STATE

There was no ally of the All-Great Don Army - Germany. The French naturally considered the Cossacks as an ally of their enemy. They declared that they would deal with them only in one case: if the Don recognized them "as the supreme power over him in military, political, administrative and internal terms." And for the Volunteer Army, the Entente was a dear ally. After the defeat at Tsaritsyn, the collapse of part of his army and the change in the political situation, on January 7, 1919, Krasnov agreed to the subordination of the Don Cossack Army to Denikin. Denikin united the Volunteer and Don armies, forming the Armed Forces of the South of Russia (VSYUR). The Special Conference under the Commander-in-Chief of the All-Union Socialist Republic became the embryo of a government. The Cadets played the main role in it. However, no less important events of 1918 unfolded in the Urals and Siberia.

Chapter

5

WHERE DID THE CZECH COME IN RUSSIA?

In the Austro-Hungarian army, the Slavs surrendered in batches, almost in whole parts. Czechs, Slovaks, Poles, Croats, Serbs surrendered to Russian captivity in droves. They did not want to live in the Habsburg Empire, under the rule of Austria, they did not want to fight with other Slavs. This environment of Czech nationalism, a sharply negative attitude towards the First World War, unwillingness to fight for the Austrians was well shown by J. Hasek in his "Good Soldier Schweik".

There were about 200 thousand captured Czechs and Slovaks in Russia by 1917. Of the total number of Austro-Hungarian prisoners of 600 thousand.

NOT PRISONERS, BUT PART OF THE RUSSIAN ARMY!

From defectors, prisoners of war and emigrants back in 1916 they made up the Czechoslovak Corps. Nobody forced those who had won back to fight; who did not want to, he was sitting in a prisoner of war camp. The Czechs fought desperately, especially since the Austrians and Germans did not take the Slavs into "reverse captivity": they considered them traitors and shot them on the spot, according to the laws of wartime. Russian officers also fought in this corps. During the Austro-German occupation of Ukraine after the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, the Czechoslovak Corps was the only one that did not disintegrate, did not run in panic. He fought a retreat from the Ukraine to Russia; having captured several echelons, the corps stopped near Penza. There were about 40 thousand bayonets in it. "The main striking force of the interventionists was the 40,000-strong Czechoslovak corps, formed from prisoners of war, which was heading to Vladivostok to be transferred to France" - historians repeat nonsense about "intervention". Firstly, no one has ever prepared this "uprising", it arose completely spontaneously. Secondly, it is still unknown who rebelled and against whom. The Czechoslovak Corps was created by the legitimate government of the Russian Empire, it remained loyal to the Russian Empire and its allies. In January 1918, the leadership of the corps declared that it considered it part of the Czechoslovak army and was subordinate to the French command: France officially led all the troops of the Entente countries. The French agreed to regard the Czechs and Slovaks as part of the Czechoslovak army.

THE BIRTH OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

In the spring of 1918, the country of Czechoslovakia did not yet exist, but it had already become clear that it would arise as soon as the "patchwork empire" of the Habsburgs collapsed. Up to a dozen liberal parties, social democrats and national socialists fought for the political liberation of the Slavs from the Austrian monarchy. In January, during the General Strike in Prague alone, 150,000 people were on strike. Demonstrations began on May 1,

this went on until the middle of the month, and the police could do nothing to do.

The soldiers and officers of the Czechoslovak Corps did not just want to get to the Western Front ... They wanted to take part in the struggle for the independence of their country. (On October 29, 1918, the Czechoslovak National Committee, consisting of representatives of all parties, announced the overthrow of the Habsburg dynasty in the Czech Republic and Slovakia and the creation of a new state: the Republic of Czechoslovakia. From that moment on, the Czechs and Slovaks stopped fighting altogether. affairs of Russia...)

WHY THROUGH VLADIVOSTOK?

The corps consisted of convinced patriots, and, moreover, of those who, having been captured, continued to fight against the oppressors of their fatherland, against the

Austrian Germans. These were undecayed, armed units of the Russian army during the First World War. Accustomed to trusting their officers, brave and energetic. The

Germans demanded to comply with the terms of the Brest Treaty and disarm the corps.

The First World War continued. The Czechs were going to participate in it further. The command of the corps demanded that he be given the opportunity to return to the front ... If there is no more Eastern Front, they will go to France, to the Western Front. The position of the Czechoslovak Corps was supported by the French. Trotsky demands:

let the Czechs surrender their weapons. Then they will be sent to Europe... The Czechs fear that if they surrender their weapons, they will be handed over to the allies of the Bolsheviks, the Austrians, who will shoot them. In addition, the Czechs and Slovaks were afraid to be left without weapons in a country they did not know well with a semi-understandable language, across the expanses of which various

kinds of armies, detachments and gangs roamed. Trotsky's position is not easy: the Germans categorically insist on the disarmament of the Czechoslovaks. But the Czechoslovaks do not want

to surrender their weapons, and the Reds do not have the strength to disarm them. On March 26, 1918, they agreed that they would not move as a single military unit, but "as a group of citizens with weapons in order to repel the armed attacks of count

The question is why the Bolsheviks want to send the Czechoslovaks through Vladivostok? It could have been sent much closer - it was possible to go to France through the Black Sea ports ... by that time there was already an English garrison in Arkhangelsk. It's closer and cheaper. But the exits to the Black Sea are blocked by the Germans - or the Whites. The first will be shot, the second can be adapted to fight against the Reds. And to go to the North means to let the armed corps of the Entente into the heart of the country! No... Let them go to the Western Front as long as possible.

HOW THE CZECHOSLOVAKIANS DRIVED

Echelons go west along the Trans-Siberian Railway - more than a million captured Germans and Austrians are returning home. Some of them are not at all eager to go home, "nah Vaterland" ... More than a hundred thousand Germans and especially many Austrians remained in Russia to work for the Bolsheviks under the pseudonym "Latvians". Another hundred thousand remained for various personal reasons: who got married and did not want to leave his wife, who preferred to wait until the bloodshed ended. But a stream of Germans and Hungarians

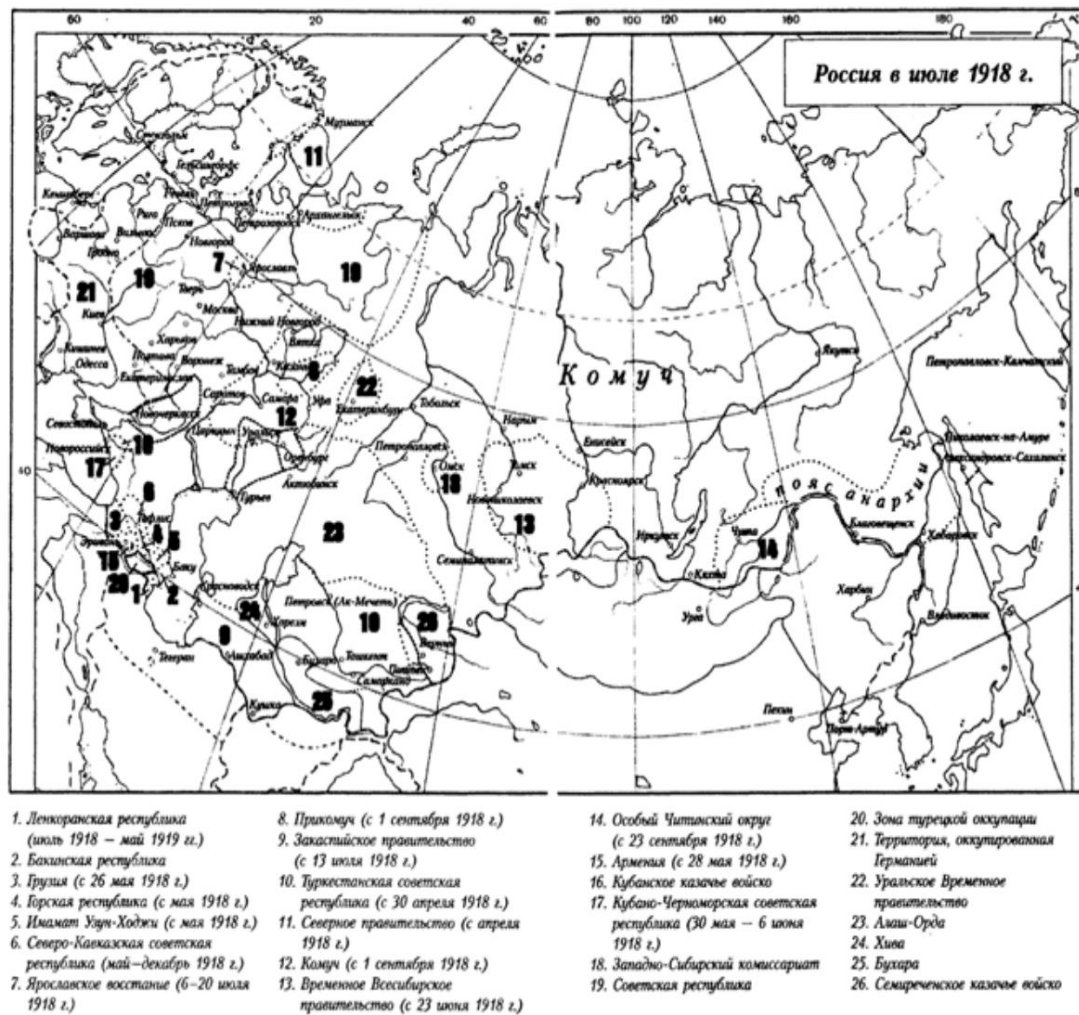
is moving along the Trans-Siberian Railway to the west ...

Czechoslovaks in 63 echelons - to the east. It is more important to send the Germans than to let the Czechs through faster. The echelons then go, then they stand for several days without movement. Nervousness grows; rumors are circulating all the time that the Bolsheviks will nevertheless hand over the Slavs to the Germans. Propagandists of the most varied trends roam the echelons, agitating now for Soviet

power, now against it. In May 1918, traffic almost came to a halt. Some echelons had almost reached Vladivostok, others were still sticking out near Penza. The Czechoslovak corps stretched for 7 thousand kilometers, but did not decompose and did not lose its morale. The tension grew. To discuss the situation in Chelyabinsk, a congress of representatives of the Corps units was assembled. The congress decided: in any case, not to hand over the weapons, and if they delay them, force their way to the east, capturing

the locomotives. On May 14, at the Chelyabinsk station, a fight broke out between the Hungarians, who were traveling west, and the Slavs. The Czechs beat several Hungarians. The Hungarians grabbed their rifles, but the Czechs were the first to shoot. One Hungarian was killed, four were wounded.

The Chelyabinsk Council arrests several Czechs. Then the Czechs attacked the Soviet detachments, disarmed them and seized the arsenal, railway station and city center in Chelyabinsk. They rescued their prisoners. Word of this incident spread throughout the railroad. Similar incidents broke out in several places: the Czechs with weapons in their hands demanded that they be transported quickly. It was then that Trotsky sent a telegram: "All Soviets, under pain of responsibility, are obliged to immediately disarm the Czechoslovaks. Every Czechoslovak who is found armed on the railway line must be shot on the spot. The Bolsheviks did not have real opportunities to disarm the echelons. And how did the Czechoslovaks understand this? Naturally, as an attempt to disarm them, punish them for the incident according to the laws of war, or even hand them over to the Germans! May 26 they capture Chelyabinsk. On May 27, Rudolf Gaida, commander of the Czechs at Novonikolaevsk, ordered all Czechs to seize the stations near which they are located. And the Soviet government - to arrest. Between May 26 and June 29, Soviet power fell in Penza, Syzran, Samara, Chelyabinsk, Omsk, Novonikolaevsk, Krasnoyarsk, Irkutsk and intermediate points. Only in Barnaul, Tomsk and near Krasnoyarsk did the Reds put up a long resistance. By June 8th it was all over. In the vast expanse from the Volga region to Irkutsk, Soviet power fell instantly, sometimes literally in a few hours. If the military commissariats and leaders of the RSDLP (b) did not interfere with the Czechs, they were simply imprisoned. In case of armed resistance, the



The Socialist-Revolutionary squads and armed detachments of officer organizations immediately came out of the underground. The squads, the armed white underground of Siberia, amounted to 13 thousand people. The officers had a

common headquarters in Novonikolaevsk. Armed detachments are known in Omsk (headed by P.P. Ivanov Rinov - up to 2 thousand people), in Novonikolaevsk (Novosibirsk) - up to 600 people A.N. Grishin-Almazova. In Tomsk, up to 1 thousand people A.N. Pepelyayev, in Barnaul - up to 600 people P.G. Rakin, in Irkutsk - up to 1 thousand people A.V. Ellerz-Usova.

Chapter 6 The Rose Governments of 1918

Not a single socialist party opposed the Bolsheviks. In January 1918, the Socialist-Revolutionaries recommended to their supporters that they "take a cautious and sufficiently sober approach to the liquidation of Bolshevism" - after all, "Bolshevism has not yet been completely outlived by the masses." The resolution of the Central Committee of the Mensheviks on January 9, 1918 states: "the party resolutely rejects all plans for the violent overthrow of Soviet power, which in the given situation would inevitably amount to either kindling war within the working classes, or direct assistance to the forces of landowner-capitalist

and imperialist reaction." Most of the Czechoslovak leaders were Social Democrats. In the Provisional Siberian Government, which arose in the spring of 1918, there were mainly Socialist-Revolutionaries. At the end of May 1918, the Czechoslovaks captured Tomsk. On June 23, 1918, the members remaining in the city formed a new Provisional All-Siberian Government. In Vladivostok, another All-Siberian government declared itself the "central power of Siberia." In Yekaterinburg, the Ural regional government rose from the ashes. In Novonikolaevsk - the West Siberian Commissariat. Five or six more governments sat in smaller Siberian cities: both local and "central". In Samara, the Social Revolutionaries

openly ask for help from the leadership of the Czechoslovak corps and receive it. On June 8, they proclaim the power of the Committee of Members of the Constituent Assembly

(Komuch). Komuch is the most legitimate of all the governments that broke out in the expanses of the former

Russian Empire. At first there were only 5 members of Komuch, by June 8 there were already 34 of them, a month later the number of Komuch members grew to 70: former members of the Constituent

Assembly gathered in Samara from all over Russia, from Petrograd to the Don. All the "pink" governments of the Social

Democrats declared themselves the successors of the February

Revolution... Komuch declared himself the successor to the

Provisional Government, a supporter of the Entente and an enemy of Germany. He began to

create the People's Army to continue the war. First we will defeat the Bolsheviks, and then the Germans. Komuch proclaimed red as the

state flag, but introduced the St. George flag in the army. Appeals in the

People's Army also came from the tsarist army, including "glad to

try" and "your honor." Many officers of the tsarist army went to serve in it. The most famous

The Socialist-Revolutionaries declared that the People's Army included 40 thousand people ... They called another figure - 17 thousand, and this was both volunteers and draftees. The townspeople were still ready to go to the Komuch People's Army, but the peasants categorically refused. . And then Komuch introduced a system of ... terror. If the village did not provide "volunteers", it happened to be razed to the ground by artillery fire. And those who did not want to serve in the People's Army were drowned in the Volga. Killed about 2-3 thousand. Komuch conducted terror against the communists, and the communists were often shot on the spot, without trial or investigation. Sometimes their wives, children, even friends were destroyed along with them.

FIGHTS ON THE VOLGA

In fact, the People's Army did not at all cover itself with unfading glory. The exception is peasant volunteers. On September 6, they took Volsk (near Saratov). The main burden of the fighting on the Volga was borne by the Czechoslovaks and the officer regiment of Kappel (about 2 thousand people). It's amazing how small the fronts of the Civil War are! 17 thousand people on the one hand, of which 2 thousand are combat-ready - and this is already a formidable force. And the Bolsheviks were no more than 40 thousand people, and they also did not have unity. The first major victory of the People's Army was the victory of Kappel: on June 11, Syzran was taken. By the end of June Buguruslan, Stavropol and Bugulma were taken. On July 5, the Czechoslovaks took Ufa, and on July 6, Zlatoust. On July 10, the commander of the Volga Front of the Red Army, the Left Social Revolutionary M.A. Muravyov tried to turn his troops against the Bolsheviks, but they did not obey him (an episode of the general "Social Revolutionary rebellion"). The rebellion was crushed bloodily and quickly. Moving north, Kappel's detachment occupied Simbirsk on July 21. On July 22, at a meeting of group commanders in Simbirsk, a decision was made: to deliver the main blow to Kazan and Nizhny Novgorod in order to then go to Vyatka and Vologda. The goal is to connect with the allies and the command of the Northern Region. On August 7, Kappel's brigade takes Kazan. Here, a lot of military equipment and the gold reserves of the Russian Empire were captured, which were evacuated to the rear in complete safety. Where did the gold reserves of the Russian Empire in Kazan come from?! Yes, very simple. The Bolsheviks failed to fulfill all the promises

Brest Treaty: they did not give up either the Black Sea or the Baltic Fleet, they did not surrender and did not disarm the Czechoslovaks. Back in February and March 1918, the Germans were expected to enter Moscow and Petrograd, but the plans of the Germans remained unclear for some time. Ultimately, they did not enter the capital cities, but the Bolsheviks, just in case, took the gold reserves to the quiet provincial Kazan. On August 8, Komuch's power extended to the territories of the Samara, Simbirsk, Kazan, Ufa provinces. On August 20, the Eastern (Volga) Front was formed under the supreme command of S. Chechek. The front stretched for a good 400 versts. On the right flank, it rested on Sviyazhsk, passed through Kazan, Simbirsk, Syzran, Khvalynsk, and on the left flank rested on the city of Volsk. The Bolsheviks were thrown back across the Volga and Kama. It seemed that it was necessary to cross the Volga and advance on Nizhny Novgorod! The trouble is that the Czechoslovaks more and more refused to fight. They saw that it was impossible to make their way to their homeland through Arkhangelsk and Murmansk. Decay began, the Czechoslovaks did not want to fight for internal Russian affairs. As a result, their commander, Colonel Shvets, committed suicide. A huge amount of strength was taken away by the war with the Bashkirs. Finno-Ugric peoples - Cheremis, Mari - were loyal to the Russians. They also fought a war between whites and reds. But the Bashkirs took the opportunity and aggressively tried to free themselves from any Russian power at all. Their cavalry detachments often attacked parts of the People's Army. We had to keep up to a third of the detachment in combat guards. However, the Reds faced exactly the same problem: the Bashkirs fought not with the Whites and not with the Reds, but with the Russians. In early August, Trotsky ordered the transfer of 30,000 Red Army soldiers from the western border to the Volga. And he appointed a new commander, the former colonel of the tsarist general staff I.I. Vatsetis. The Volga flotilla landed troops on September 4 near Syzran, on September 9-10, 1918 near Kazan, on October 7 - near Samara. And the People's Army did not have a fleet. The People's Army began to retreat. Among the people, she did not have serious support, there was no one to take the place of the fleeing. The Kappellevites were literally crushed by the Reds. On September 10, 1918, Vatsetis recaptured Kazan from Komuch, and on October 7, 1918, he

the latter was held by the front in the Ufa region, but she also rolled back to East.

In a word: for a moment, from August to October 1918, the state of Komuch flared up and went out. Not white, but not red either. That is red! But not Bolshevik. Similar states arose to the north and east of the state of Komuch.

UFIMSKY DIRECTORATE

While fighting was going on on the Volga, a government of Cadets and socialists.

In Tomsk, on June 23, 1918, at a meeting of the Regional Duma chaired by P.V. Vologda, the Provisional Siberian Government was formed. It then moved to Omsk. Unlike Komuch, he had no all-Russian claims. Its motto is "Through autonomous Siberia to the revival of the Russian state", and its flag is white and green, a symbol of the snows and forests of Siberia. The VSP canceled all Soviet decrees, including the socialization of the land (there were no landed estates in Siberia), established self-government, police, economy, education and railway transport. The Siberian army by the beginning of August consisted of 32 thousand volunteers. Managed to mobilize; there was no need to shoot and drown anyone. Together with those mobilized, the combat strength of the Siberian Army reached 60,000 by October 1918. The government relied on local business circles. He was incredibly hampered by the Regional Duma elected back in December 1917... This Duma included different parties - the Mensheviks, the Socialist-Revolutionaries, the Bolsheviks. Under the communists they were underground, who survived. Now they again began to "lead" and all the time were engaged in internal disassembly, and at the same time they constantly denounced the government for "intrigues of the reaction." Komuch asked for help from the Provisional All-Siberian Government. Siberians did not come to the rescue. We did not agree on leadership, a common political course and the delimitation of powers.

Chapter

For the first time after his abdication, Nicholas II and his family lived under house arrest in Tsarskoye Selo. It is difficult to find a less popular king; Even under the Provisional Government, the "popular masses" demanded the death of "Nikolai the Bloody" at rallies. In August 1917, the Provisional Government of Kerensky transferred the Emperor's family to the former governor's house in Tobolsk. The pretext is the correspondence of Nicholas II with his royal cousin, King Edward of England. Nikolai does not even ask for political asylum ... Rather, he is timidly interested in: how will the ruling court and the public of Britain react if he settles in their country? Edward answers very evasively - they say, Britain cannot become a refuge for his relatives. Kerensky, on the other hand, publicly lies that he wants to send the Romanov family abroad, while he himself tries to keep them away. Then he will assure that he saved Nikolai, and if it were not for him, Kerensky, he "would have died in Tsarskoye Selo no less terribly, but almost a year earlier." Of course, Nicholas could have gone to any other country ... Not as a former emperor, but as a private individual. A cousin of Franz Joseph, for example, lived as a private person in Argentina. But this requires the readiness of the august family to become ordinary citizens ... Well, and some determination to run away. Nicholas II was not seen in either capacity. And the question is, would Kerensky let him go? Under the Bolsheviks, the prisoners were, on orders from Moscow, in April and May 1918 transferred from Tobolsk in two groups to a tougher regime in Yekaterinburg. There they were settled in a "special purpose house", which used to be the property of the merchant Ipatiev. "Ipatiev House". On the night of July 16, the Ural Regional Council decided to shoot the royal family (agreed on by Lenin and Sverdlov) and selected 12 performers, 6 of them Latvians (two of them refused to shoot the girls). On the night of July 17, 1918, the Reds killed a total of 11 people: Nicholas, his wife, four daughters, a son, and four servants. Dr. Botkin, lackey Troupe, cook Tikhomirov, A. Demidov's room girl. In general, "the Bolsheviks fulfilled the just demand of the people, put forward immediately after the overthrow of

EXTERMINATION OF THE ROMANOV FAMILY

A month earlier, Grand Duke Mikhail Alexandrovich was killed in Perm. In the USSR, they told an official fairy tale: Mikhail ... was executed by local workers of the Motovilikhinsky plant. They found out about his desire to go abroad, and now, "they took measures." In reality, Mikhail was taken out by Chekists who specially arrived in Perm from Moscow. Stole from local guards and secretly killed

in the forest. On the night of July 18, 1918, members of the Romanov family were killed: Elizaveta Fedorovna, abbess of the Marfo-Mariinsky Convent of Mercy (the queen's sister); Prince John Konstantinovich; Prince Konstantin .Konstantinovich; Prince Igor Konstantinovich; Prince Vladimir Paley; Sergei Mikhailovich Romanov. All these persons were kept in custody in the city of Alapaevsk, Verkhoturovsky district, near Yekaterinburg. The only member of the Romanov family who escaped death was Princess Elena Petrovna. As a citizen of Serbia, she was transferred to the Moscow Cheka and later released from the

Soviet Republic. The rest were secretly taken to an abandoned mine at the 110th verst on the road from Alapaevsk to the Sinyachikhinsky factories. "They were shot" - it was reported under the Soviet regime. But this is not true. Only one of them was killed: Sergei Mikhailovich resisted, grabbed one of the Bolsheviks, a certain Shishkin, and almost threw him into the mine. He was shot in the head. In relation to the rest, the commission "... established that the grand dukes died from blows to the head and chest with some hard blunt instrument, or received such injuries when falling from a height." The mine was pelted with logs and grenades. Guards were posted near it: groans, the singing of psalms and prayers could be heard from under the ground. The Grand Duchess tied up with her scarf the broken head

of John Konstantinovich. The last martyrs died only after the chairman of the Alapaevskaya Cheka, Govyrin, took a large piece of sulfur from a local paramedic, lit it and threw it into the mine. And from above tightly filled up the well. 8 days after the regicide, Yekaterinburg was occupied by the troops of Komuch and the Czechoslovaks. The Commission of Investigator Sergeev took up the study of the circumstances of all three murders; Under Kolchak, he was replaced by a more decisive person, N.A. Sokolov. As a result, the murder of the tsar's family and the highest aristocracy of Russia became well documented. An entire lib

No one has ever accused either the tsar, or Mikhail Alexandrovich, or other members of the royal family. The Bolsheviks explained this by the fact that the Romanovs could become a banner of resistance. Indeed, on July 6 in Simbirsk, at the Troitse-Sergievskaya Hotel, a commission met under the leadership of V.O. Kappel. The commission drew up a fairly realistic plan for the liberation of the emperor's family: to accumulate militant forces in Yekaterinburg, a sudden blow, a quick

Czech approach...

The correspondence of Nicholas II with the people of Kappel is also known.

Chapter

8. Izhevsk-Votkinsk uprising

Mosin rifles supplied the Russian army with three factories: Sestroretsky near St. Petersburg, Tula and Izhevsk. In Izhevsk, the working class was skilled and hereditary. Many have two or three generations at the factory. Most had houses and household plots. They were completely literate. These several tens of thousands of workers, technicians and engineers knew each other well. In person or through mutual friends. Most of the workers came from the surrounding villages. In the village they were respected for their wealth, qualifications, and literacy. By the way, here they are, the favorite slogans of the Bolsheviks: the bond between town and country, the leadership of the working class. The workers did not like the Bolsheviks. Back in May 1918, out of 170 Bolshevik delegates, only 22 made it to the local council. Then the Bolsheviks withdrew from the council in protest. The Bolsheviks relied on low-skilled visitors torn from their places by the war. They put them at the head of "their" councils and authorities. Requisitions and arrests were carried out among the indigenous workers. In July, workers from former front-line soldiers created the "Union of Front-line Soldiers" and began preparations for an uprising. In the ranks of the Union there were up to 4 thousand people, 200 officers. Kazan fell on August 7, 1918. Mobilization into the ranks of the Red Army began in the country. Izhevsk workers, who did not want to join the army, took up arms. The communists shot two mobilized, and several others were locked up in prison. On the morning of August 8, the Union of Front-line Soldiers, supported by almost all the workers, took up arms. By the middle of the day the city was in their

hands. Apparently, this should be called "the triumphal procession of the working authorities".

The Izhevsk Soviet of People's Deputies (without the Bolsheviks) took over civil power in their own hands. And the Union of Front-line Soldiers elected the Defense Headquarters and announced the formation of the Izhevsk People's Army. The headquarters appointed Captain Tsygankov as commander of the military forces, and gendarme colonel Vlasov as chief of staff. Both of them declared that for health reasons they were resigning from their positions... (Two months later, both were shot by the Bolsheviks). The first was replaced by Colonel D.I. Fedichkin, the second - lieutenant Ya.I. Zebliov are both from hereditary workers. There were enough weapons in

Izhevsk, every third soldier was a front-line soldier. Full-fledged military units were immediately formed. "During the fighting on August 14-19, the regiment was replenished with another 800 volunteers and was deployed. Due to war trophies, rifle units were reinforced with 32 machine guns; managed to form their own artillery - 2 four-gun batteries. This army took place as a purely volunteer one, and there was no shortage of

volunteers. The headquarters streamlined the army. Its main unit was a rifle company of 4 platoons of 2 squads each. The composition of the company is 150 people with 2 officers (in fact, from 100 to 250 people). Each company had a number and a name indicating the composition. 1st Technical company of staff captain Kurakin, 30th Lesnaya (from the forest guard) lieutenant Lesin. There were several Peasant companies, and even a company of the Constituent Assembly of the Social Revolutionary Sholomentsev. The companies were united in fronts - consolidated detachments in certain directions. The main fronts were Kazan; Glazovsky (Northern), Golyansky (on the Kama), Malmyzhsky (Western), Agryzsky (South). The fronts were connected by telephone with each other and with Izhevsk. General: the size of the army by the end of August reached 6300 people, of which 300 officers, 3 thousand front-line soldiers and the same number of working

volunteers. On August 8, the Union of Front-line Soldiers of the city of Votkinsk (Captain Cheboksarov, Staff Captains Mudrypin and Shadrin, Captain Agafonov) asked for help.

On August 16, the 15th company of ensign Ermakov left Izhevsk with one gun. In Votkinsk they are supported a detachment of non-commissioned officer Koryakin consisting of 180 people. On August 17, Votkinsk was taken by a sudden blow.

The formation of the Botkin army began: the same as the Izhevsk. The workers and philistines of the city gave up to 3,000 volunteers; By the beginning of September, the Izhevsk and Votkinsk people in the north reached Glazov and the Cheptsy station. In the west they approached the Vyatka River. In the south, they took Sarapul and Agryz, capturing the Kazan-Yekaterinburg railway line. In the west, they reached the left bank of the Kama near the city of Okhansk. In their hands was a territory with a population of almost 1 million people, 80% - peasants. Izhevsk Council has ceased to cope with the management. On August 17, the Committee of Members of the Constituent Assembly of the Kama Territory (Priokhansk) was formed. The fullness of civil power was transferred to him - in the entire territory from September 1, 1918. The core of Priokhansk was made up of Socialist-Revolutionaries - V.I. Buzunov (chairman), N.I. Evseev, A.D. Koryakin. They were workers and peasants. On September 3, 1918, the Izhevsk Defender newspaper published the Declaration of this government: 1. Restoration of all political freedoms won by the February 1917 revolution. 2. Restoration of all democratic foundations of zemstvo and city self-government, elected on the basis of universal, equal, direct and secret suffrage. 3. Establishing connections and recognition of responsibility to Komuch. 4. All-round assistance to the speedy resumption of the work of the All-Russian Constituent Assembly. Priokhansk handed over 60 thousand rifles to the peasants - free of charge and without any conditions. And they announced the entry of peasants from 19 to 50 years old. There were up to 12,000 applicants. Peasant companies bore the names of their villages and went into battle under the command of officers from the same places who received ranks during the Great War. Two fronts were purely peasant fronts: the Western, 130 versts long (8 detachments) and the Northern, 150 versts long (10 detachments). Many peasants carried out police service near their villages. The companies began to be reduced to regiments and brigades. All regiments were three-company. The army was infantry. The artillery battalion of Captain Kurbanovsky, after his death - Lieutenant Almazov, consisted of only 12 barrels. Captain Korobov's 1st Botkin Cavalry Squadron consisted of only 200 sabers. In total, there were about 15 thousand people in the Botkin army. In Izhevsk - about 10 thousand with 13 guns and the complete absence of cavalry.

The banner is red, and for some units it is red-green. Green color meant the nationality of this army. There was no form. A red armband with a black St. Andrew's cross was worn on the left sleeve. On it are the letters H and A - that is, "People's Army", below the inscription according to belonging - "Izhevsk" or "Votkinsk". There was only one reward - the St. George ribbon in the buttonhole. For courage in battle. Democratic orders have been established in this

army! Officer positions were elective, and these officers were subordinated. All military personnel were paid the same salary - the average salary of a worker at a factory, 42 rubles. Discipline did not have to be maintained by punishments. Everyone knew

everyone in the neighbourhood.

Headquarters orders were discussed collectively. Outside the ranks, officers had no power. Appeal in the ranks - "comrade", to all ranks. The customs of the Izhevsk workers were very reminiscent of the customs of the Cossacks. The morals of a people who govern themselves. On

September 10, the Reds took Kazan. The Volga front of Komuch began to retreat, and the Reds released their forces for the war with Prikomuch. By the beginning of October, the offensive of the Izhors and Votkinites fizzled out. On October 3, the Reds take Agryz, on October 4, Sarapul. Since mid-October, the command has been pulling the fronts closer and closer to Izhevsk - there are not enough people. From October 23

to October 28, the Golyanovo pier on the Kama passes several times from hand to hand and remains with the Reds. The uprising area is completely surrounded. On November 5, the Reds go on a decisive offensive, the battles for Izhevsk begin. On the evening of November 7, the city fell, its defenders and part of the population moved to Votkinsk. On November 8, 1918, the Command and

Prikomuch decided: there are no forces to defend the city, it is necessary to retreat to the east. Under the leadership of Captain Vologdin, a pontoon bridge is being built across the Kama. On November 12 and 13, the barriers along the Kama were defeated by the Reds. The Reds take Votkinsk and press on, the retreat turns into flight. By November 14, 30,000 Izhevsk residents and up to 45,000 Votkinsk residents cross the river. Most of them are civilians, the army is on the strength of 20-25 thousand survivors. Many units remain to cover the withdrawal, and perish to the last man. Including all artillerymen. Until November 16, the Reds suppress the last groups of the People's Army and the peasant rebels.

The total number of deaths on the fronts is estimated differently - from 10 to 20 thousand killed on both sides. Having captured Prikamye, the Reds shot about the same number of people. In Izhevsk alone, more than 800 people were killed.

INTELLIGENCE AND PROLETARIANS

And now the most incredible thing... The fact is that Prikomuch turned to both the Ufa directory and Komuch with a request for help and with a proposal for joint military operations. Primomuch agreed to recognize the supremacy of Komuch and the Directory: just let's hit the Reds together. There was no answer. Later, Kolchak will ask the Komuch members why they didn't help? And he will receive an answer: they say, well, how could we go along with the Izhevsk people. We, the intelligentsia, carried the light of the Socialist-Revolutionary ideas to the people. And there, in Prikomuche, there were some aggressive proletarians... Here they are, party differences! Kolchak commented on these words simply: he cursed the color of Russian political thought and left for the Izhevsk-Botkinsky regiment. Alexander Vasilyevich Kolchak was a hereditary nobleman and naval officer, and naval officers were traditionally big snobs. But at the Izhevsk, he drank while standing with the officers of this regiment. I drank with a toast "To our common victory!".

Chapter

9. Yaroslavl uprising

This uprising of July 6-21, 1918 was also a reaction to the Czechoslovak movement. In addition, there was a persistent rumor about the preparation of a large French landing in Arkhangelsk. They say that the allies will land in early July and begin an offensive against Vologda and Vyatka. The head of the French military mission Noulens actively spread this rumor and was ready to give money for training. He prepared the uprising "Union for the Defense of the Motherland and Freedom" of the Social Revolutionary and terrorist Boris Savinkov. Union cells from the very beginning existed in Moscow, Rybinsk, Murom, Kostroma. It was a well-developed underground network, spread out in 34 cities and including up to 5,500 militants. The "Union ..." was supported by local organizations of the "Union of Cavaliers of St. George", "Union of Front-line Soldiers", "Union of Officers".

The "Union for the Defense of the Homeland and Freedom" united socialists and people of the "party of order". After the failure of the Moscow underground in May-June, the surviving unit, led by Colonel A.P. Perkhurov went to Yaroslavl. The other part of the "allies", led by Colonel Bredis, went to Rybinsk. The majority, led by Colonel Rachkovsky, left for Kazan, where the officers crossed the front line and joined the Komuch army.

A.P. Perkhurov expected that at the first flashes of the uprising, a large detachment would arrive from Kaluga, up to 200 people. And in Rybinsk, Murom, Rostov, Ivanovo-Voznesensk, uprisings will also break out. Had it turned out that way, the anti-Bolshevik uprising would have engulfed the

entire central part of Great Russia. In Yaroslavl, Perkhurov created an organization called the Yaroslavl Detachment of the Northern Volunteer Army. From 2 to 6 thousand people signed up for this organization, but only 1 thousand participated in the events. The organization was divided into groups of 5-6 people, consolidated into 2 battalions. On the night of July 6, at the Leontief cemetery, not far from the city station, Perkhurov gathered 105

people. All weapons consisted of ... 12 revolvers. The success is all the more surprising: by noon on July 6, the Bolshevik headquarters was liquidated by the rebels, its guards were disarmed, the post office, telegraph, radio station, and treasury were seized. The entire city center. The rebels captured the old arsenal, but could not hold the artillery depots. It was not possible to capture the area of the city beyond the Kotorosl River. In the afternoon, the Red offensive had already begun from the

side of the Vspolye railway station. But by that time there were no longer 105 rebels! The rebels were supported by the city police - it was formed before October 1917. The provincial commissar warrant officer Falaleev led one of the detachments and died in battle. Military experts from the Yaroslavl Military District came -

about 120 people, led by Colonel Lebedev and General V.I. Karpov. The armored division of Lieutenant Suponin (25 officers, 2 Putilov Garford cannon armored

vehicles, 5 machine guns) went over to the side of the

Perkhurites. Volunteers came - cadets, lyceum students of the Demidov Juridical Lyceum

The rebels counted on the workers of the railway workshops - but out of 600 people, only 140 participated in the battles. The rest of the workers, however, prepared an armored train. The armored train had a partial reservation, it was blinded in just a few hours. It ran between the stations Uroch and Filino, on the Zavolzhsky sector of the front. There was a calculation that the uprising would raise the Yaroslavl and neighboring provinces. This calculation was also wrong. On July 8 and 9, the Reds suppressed attempts at uprisings in Rybinsk and Murom. Perkhurov claimed that peasant walkers came to him more than once, expressing their readiness to help. In reality, 200 people came, mostly from Dievo-Gorodishchevo. On July 8, having gathered at the sound of the alarm, the meeting of the village decided to go to the aid of the rebels. Fellow villagers were led by their own "wartime officers" Konanov, Tarasov, Moskvina, Ershov, Pereygin. About 50 people fought in Yaroslavl, defended the Tveritsa region - from there the Reds tried to break into the city. Almost all of them died. Several times more people received weapons and went with them to their villages. Perkhurov declared himself "the commander-in-chief of the Yaroslavl province." "All organs and orders of the so-called "Soviet power" are being abolished," he said. The volost zemstvos, the police, and volost committees were also abolished. They were replaced by the power of the "Office of the Commander-in-Chief for the Civil Part", and "in other cities of the province" - the power of the "county chiefs". The district courts were revived, and the functions of the police were transferred to the "county and city guards." Later, in Denikin in 1919, these decrees will be reproduced to the nearest millimeter: a temporary military dictatorship, the priority of the executive over the representative. Representation is not party, but class-professional. The city government was restored, which included representatives of the bureaucracy, two cadets and two Mensheviks. The Menshevik Savinov became the

assistant to the Commander-in-Chief for the civilian part. On July 13, 1918, the Administration issued an appeal "To the population of the city of Yaroslavl": "Only a united, united, united by the national idea Russia should emerge victorious in the height of the struggle that has begun. The finger of history has pointed to our city, and we must believe that God will sa

The appeal ended with the words: "Long live the lawfully elected Constituent Assembly!" Later, they wrote a lot about the atrocities of the White Guards, described the murders of supporters of the Soviet Power and the terrible "death barge". Only the offensive of the Red Army saved the doomed people.

On July 9, a Red Army regiment, workers' detachments, and "internationalists" - the 1st Moscow International Battalion of the Austrians, the Latvian Corps, the 1st Polish Revolutionary Regiment, Hungarian units - launched an offensive. Because of Kotorosl and from Vspolya, the city was fired upon by armored trains. The Reds issued an ultimatum: the inhabitants must leave the city, otherwise "the most merciless, hurricane artillery fire from heavy guns, as well as chemical shells, will be opened on the city." In short: no one ran. And the artillery shelling began.

In total, about seven thousand shells fell on the city. The city was bombed from aircraft. Until the city center was "engulfed by a sea of fire." The Afanasievsky Monastery and the Spaso Preobrazhensky Monastery, founded in the 13th century, were completely destroyed. The Demidov Lyceum and its unique library, the city hospital, Gostiny Dvor, 15 factories, 9 elementary schools, more than 100 residential buildings perished in the fire. In

fact, the entire center of Yaroslavl. The Communists frankly wrote that "the uprising in Yaroslavl must be suppressed at the cost of any destruction and casualties." The entire front from the river. Kotorosli to the railway bridge was divided into 6 sections, each of which was defended by a detachment of 100-150 people with 6 machine guns. The rebels had 2 guns. They could not resist artillery raids. After a few days of fighting, one armored car broke down, and the second moved from one sector of the front to another as a kind of mobile reserve. There was an

acute shortage of ammunition. The advantage of the Reds was absolute: about 10 thousand soldiers against 800-1000 rebels, plus about a hundred artillery

pieces and aviation, up to 20 aircraft. By July 20, it became obvious that no one would come to the rescue. Neither the peasants of the province, nor the rebels of other cities, nor the French.

Part of the rebels, led by the general, refused to leave the city. Members of officer organizations, led by Perkhurov, broke through on a steamboat to the Tolga Monastery. There were about 100 of them. They wanted to raise

The officer group of Perkhurov wandered through the Trans-Volga forests and villages for another month. Managed to link up with the Komuch People's Army. On July 21, the surviving rebels surrendered to the "German Commission of Prisoners of War No. 4". The head of this commission, Lieutenant Balk assured those who surrendered: his commission takes a position of armed neutrality, none of them will be extradited to the Reds. According to Balk himself, "after the October Revolution, I was in the commandant's office of Smolny under the name of the former cornet Vasilevsky, and during the suppression of the Yaroslavl uprising, I commanded a battery. The soldiers were exclusively Magyars from a detachment formed in the summer of 1917 on the Volga. Many bell towers were knocked down. I'll boast: if it weren't for our organization, it's still unknown what the matter would have turned into ... " It seems that Balk did not boast of handing over the rebels to the communists, but, in any case, he honestly counted them all. On June 22, 1918, he betrayed 428 people. All are shot. 600 rebels died in positions. No prisoners were taken, the wounded were finished off. The "Special Investigation Commission" began interrogating thousands of people. 350 conspirators who had connections with the Czechoslovaks were identified and shot. The number of civilians destroyed by artillery fire and bombing has never been even given an approximate number. All the wounded were considered combatants and were shot on the spot.

Chapter

10

INTERVENTION THAT IS NOT INTERVENTION

In 1916-1917, the allies brought to the ports of Russia about a million tons of cargo worth up to 2.5 billion rubles. There was a war. By January 1918, a danger arose for Murmansk: at the request of Mannerheim, the German army entered Finland. It can quite realistically capture these warehouses. Trotsky expressly orders the Murmansk Soviet to cooperate with the British in guarding the warehouses. The Murmansk Council complied with the order of the Naval People's Commissar and signed the Agreement. After the Peace of Brest-Litovsk, Trotsky did not want the presence of the British at all... But it was too late! On March 9, 1918, the first landing force landed from the English cruiser Gloria: 2 thousand people.

The Germans demanded to immediately "remove" the allies from the territory of Russia. They didn't think to leave. The Murmansk Council agreed to the landing of more French and Americans. There were very few of them - about a thousand people. The landing troops were engaged in only one thing - the protection of military depots. March 15 at a meeting of heads of government and ministers. Foreign Affairs of the Entente countries, it was decided not to recognize the separate Treaty of Brest-Litovsk and to interfere in the internal affairs of Russia. This gave the Bolsheviks grounds to talk about "armed intervention" and military operations against the British. This gave the British reason to start forming the Slavic British Legion to continue the war with Germany and its ally and satellite, the Soviet Republic. All who joined the Legion entered into a contract "until the end of the war." Legionnaires were given British military ranks; they were given clothing, food and monetary allowances according to the norms of the British army. And there were at least 4,500 officers of the tsarist time in Murmansk. The Slavic-British Legion fought with one single goal: not to let the Bolsheviks, allies of the Germans, into the military warehouses of Britain.

NORTHERN FRONT

From April-May 1918, immediately after the creation of Trotsky's "Red Army", its units began to be transferred to Olonets and Shenkursk. Two sections of the Northern Front arose in the middle of the impassable taiga: the "railway" one, along the Vologda-Arkhangelsk highway, and the "water", or Dvinsky, along the Dvina. On the Dvina front, 2,000 British successfully opposed 20,000 Red Army soldiers. The goal of the British is simple: to prevent the capture of military depots. The Bolsheviks feared that the British would go to Petrograd. However, the Finns in alliance with the Germans were still much more dangerous: they could seize the coast of the White Sea. The British also fought the Germans. On June 3, 1918, the Supreme Military Council of the Entente countries decided to introduce additional contingents of troops! The commander-in-chief of the allied forces is the English Major General F. Poole.

On August 2, 1918, new landing forces landed in Arkhangelsk: British troops, and in their composition - Canadians and Australians. There were also about 800 Danish volunteers there. The Danes also fought against Germans and their allies.

By the winter of 1918, the total number of Allied troops in the North had reached 23,500.

NORTHERN GOVERNMENT

It began with the fact that the Murmansk Regional Council did not comply with Trotsky's order: it did not oppose the interventionists. That is, the Murmansk Soviet ceased to obey Moscow and began to pursue its own policy. Trotsky declared the head of the council, AM Alekseev, and the entire council outside the law. And in Arkhangelsk, it turned out better ... On August 1, seaplanes of the English fleet fired on the coastal batteries of the Reds near the island of Mudyug. It became clear: the British fleet is on its way! On the night of August 2, even before the British landed, the white officer organization of Captain 2nd Rank Chaplin rebelled. The commissars, led by Kedrov, left by train for Vologda, and the garrison partly joined the rebels, partly fled. When the British landed in the port, the city was already in the hands of the whites. A quite presentable column of officers under the national tricolor came out on the raid: to meet the allies. The allies said: let the Russians decide their own affairs. They will cooperate with any government, as long as it fights the Germans. On August 3, the Supreme Administration of the Northern Region arose: the Socialist-Revolutionaries took advantage of the situation and famously seized the "ownerless" power. The members of the Constituent Assembly played the main role in the Supreme Administration of the Northern Region (VUSO). VUSO raised a white and blue red flag. "In the name of saving the Motherland and the gains of the revolution," the VUSO abolished the Soviets, restored civil liberties and the activities of the courts, relying on the economy on the Zemstvo, cooperatives, city governments and financial assistance from the allies. Chaplin's officers were unhappy with the socialist orientation of this government. They tried to carry out a new military coup, but this time it was unsuccessful: the population did not support them. After the coup, the socialist Nikolai Vasilyevich Tchaikovsky formed a government with the participation of the Cadets and Octobrists. Such a coalition government reflected well the position of the population. On

in the October 1918 elections to the Arkhangelsk City Duma, the socialists received 53% of the vote, and the center-right bloc 43%. Militarily, the VUSO was completely helpless. The Socialist-Revolutionaries mainly talked about how it is good to live in a democracy, and criticized the "right-wing reactionaries" for their "barracks way of thinking" and for their cruelty. The Northern Volunteer Army was formed in the same way as the "Alekseev's organization": from officers, front-line soldiers, young students, sailors and workers. Nikolai Vasilyevich

Tchaikovsky is one of the first Russian populists, a living legend. Perhaps his most attractive feature is that he didn't really manage anything. On October 9, 1918, the Provisional Government of the Northern Region was organized. The dear Tchaikovsky was at the head, but by that time the majority of the members of the government were already Cadets. At the invitation of the Russian ambassador to France in January 1919, the handsome old man Tchaikovsky left for Paris to take part in the peace conference of the Entente countries. While serving, on January 13, 1919, he appointed Lieutenant General Yevgeny Karlovich Miller as Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of the Northern Volunteer Army. Miller was not as handsome as Tchaikovsky, and not everyone who came to him was given tea. But it was he who organized the National Militia of the Northern Region, created the 1st and 8th Northern Rifle Regiments from peasant volunteers, and brought the composition of the Volunteer Army to 15 thousand bayonets and sabers. The new non-Soviet government and the Northern Volunteer Army became even more of a nuisance for Moscow than the British.

NORTHERN FRONT AND "INTERVENTIONS"

Military operations in the North were the only ones where the "Entente interventionists" played a significant role. They behaved extremely passively; the main goal is to save warehouses. The front from Olonets to Shenkursk and Pechora from September 1918 to September 1919 did not noticeably move, and the losses of the interventionists for the entire time amounted to 327 people killed. The Australian commandos got close to the militias. They were recruited from hunters. They had much in common with the northern peasants in their psychology and behavior. The Danes-volunteers went to fight because the mother of Nicholas II was the Danish princess. They did not consider Russia a foreign country, these

Danish monarchists. The Danes took the suffering of the Russian people to heart. Lieutenant

General Miller awarded George Crosses to 22 Britons, 7 Americans, 5 Australians and 5 Danes. The British captain Dyer was awarded posthumously: he died covering the retreat of both his own and Russian hunters. But the governments of the Entente countries are pursuing their own goals. After the surrender of Germany, they no longer need anything in "this country". General F. Poole, the first commander, was removed by the government ... for a "pro-Russian position." The general "got" the bosses very much, demanded to bring in more troops and start really fighting. Since October 1918, the functions of the commander-in-chief were performed by General Aronside (in November 1918 he was officially approved in the rank of Commander-in-Chief). In August 1919,

the British government announces the withdrawal of its troops. On September 27, the invaders leave Arkhangelsk, and soon Murmansk. The soldiers of the Slavic-British Legion were asked to either stay and fight on their own, or they would be taken to Denikin. Approximately 2 thousand people a month later got off the British ships in Novorossiysk. Military warehouses? Sailing away from

Arkhangelsk, the British burned several barges with food, weapons and equipment in the roadstead so that no one would get it. The rest was somehow "used", "spread out" ...

POWER FLOWS TO THE MILITARY

The fate of the Provisional Administration of the Northern Region is very typical: Democrats come to power and lose because they are not able to govern. Power gradually, as if by itself, flows to

military.

In August 1918, Chaplin was not allowed to take power. In January 1919, Tchaikovsky left the region and the people who trusted him, and he himself left for Paris "to engage in politics" ... He himself transfers power to Miller. Miller manages the Northern Region so successfully that even after the withdrawal of the British troops he continues to fight without cutting the front lines. In March 1919, he undertook the 1st Siberian expedition to establish contact with Kolchak's army. The forward patrols of the expedition in the Pechora region came into contact with the patrols of the Siberian army of Kolchak.

And the population supports Miller. Production works, there is a trade in bread and meat. Partisan detachments of peasants were active - Tarasov, Pinezh, Shenkur and Pechora. In June 1919, the Supreme Ruler of Russia, Admiral Kolchak, appointed Miller Commander-in-Chief of the Northern Region. On August 29, 1919, Kolchak appoints Miller the Chief Head of the Northern Territory with the transfer of civil administration to him. A similar development from revolutionary democracy to military dictatorship would later take place in Siberia and the South. One to one.

Chapter

11

"IN THE FIRE RING OF FRONTS"

Firstly, there is a lot of conventionality in the very word "front" for the Civil War. In it, the front is not a line of confrontation between troops, but rather a kind of "hotbed of warfare." Or "direction of warfare", nothing more.

Secondly, active hostilities

have never been conducted on all fronts simultaneously. One center of resistance flared up - troops from other directions were immediately transferred to it. In the spring and summer of 1918, even before the organization of the fronts, the Bolsheviks created "veils" - groups of troops that covered one direction or another. There were five "veils": Northern, North-Western, Kursk, Southern, Western. On their basis, fronts began to form. 1. Northern front. Created in September 1918, abolished in March 1920. But for most of that time there was no fighting at the

front. Troops were withdrawn from the front, then they were taken again ... 2.

The Eastern Front was created in the same

September 1918 ... It was a fruitful month for the fronts! He also lived until the spring of 1920, but hostilities also flared up on him, as in the fall of 1919, then for a long time

subsided.

3. The Tsaritsyn Front "pulsed" in exactly the same way between December 1918 and June 1919. 4.

The Petrograd Front began to be called the area north-west of Petrograd in March 1919 ... Either together with the troops standing against Finland, then only referring to the troops marching against the White armies.

There were still units advanced to the north of Petrograd, in case of an offensive by the Finns. They were either united into a special Karelian Front, or they were merged with the Petrograd Front. In

January 1920, this indefinite front was finally abolished. 5. The Turkestan front emerged

on August 18, 1919 and lasted until the end of 1920. Even from this most remote front, troops were withdrawn in the summer and autumn of 1920 against Poland and Wrangel. 6. The Western Front was created in September 1918, it

"survived" until the winter of 1920 - until the peace treaty with Poland. Troops were removed from it several times to the Eastern, Petrograd, Turkestan fronts.

And then they returned the troops as needed. 7. The southern front turned out to be the most long-suffering: it generally disappeared at one fine moment, and then revived again. It was created on September 17, 1918. In September 1919, the Southwestern Front separated from it - to go to

Moldova, Romania and Hungary. 8. A little earlier, in the spring of 1919, the South-Eastern Front was created. The southern one goes to Odessa and Nikolaev, and the

South-Eastern one goes to the Don. Between the Southern and South-Eastern fronts, troops were also transferred several times, including Budyonny's army.

Fortunately, the fronts were relatively close to each other. 9. On

January 10, 1920, the Southern Front was reorganized into the South-Western, merging with the former South-Western, which had existed for a few

months.

10. Then, on January 16, 1920, the South-Eastern Front was transformed into the Caucasian. Part of the fighters of the Eastern Front are also pouring into the Caucasian Front: they are no longer needed in Siberia.

With the outbreak of the Soviet-Polish war, the army of Budyonny was again removed from the Caucasian front, and the Western and Southwestern fronts are often called the Polish front ... Despite the fact that their operational leadership is different. 11.

In August 1920, the Southern Front was created, which is also called the Crimean and sometimes Wrangel. Of course, this front, which lasted a little more than three months, until November 1920, had nothing to do with the Southern Front of September 1918 - January 1920. The number of fronts that surrounded the long-suffering Republic of Soviets in a ring of fire is different all the time. Initially, in the fall of 1918, there were 4 of them: Southern, Western, Northern and Eastern. So to speak, on the sides of the world.

At the end of 1918 there were already 5 fronts - Tsaritsynsky was added. In the summer of 1919, there were the most fronts - there were 8 of them at once. But on three fronts there were almost no military operations, on two they were sluggish ... And they were withdrawing contingents

of troops to the main fronts of this time: Eastern and Southern. Of course, both the Whites and the Cossacks transferred troops from one place to another, as needed. The Terek Cossacks participated in the capture of Kyiv, and Kolchak from Omsk led the negotiations between Yudenich and Mannerheim in Finland. But neither the Cossacks nor the Whites had such room for maneuver as the Reds. One of the reasons why the Reds won the Civil War was precisely the location of the Soviet Republic in the center of Russia. In the fiery ring of flaring and fading fronts.

ARMY - SCHOOL OF COMMUNISM

By announcing mass mobilization, the communists gained a numerical superiority over any army of their enemies. The communists had an advantage in equipment, equipment, weapons: they had the military warehouses of tsarist Russia at their fingertips. On the Northern Front, in the fire of the Yaroslavl uprising, in battles with the People's Army of Komuch and the Cossacks of Krasnov near Tsaritsyn, the communists faced a serious, albeit small, enemy. These battles forged the first divisions of the Red Army: reliable, combat-ready. Of course, not all those called up were so eager to fight. Even at the end of 1919, it was quite common for 20-30% of deserters from the entire payroll of the unit. In general, during the Civil War, 35% of all those called up deserted from the Red Army. Large-scale raids were carried out against the deserters, units of the same Red Army and ChON were thrown against them. Deserters were shot, some were returned to duty. But in 1921 it turned out that some Red Army soldiers were deserters 2-3 and even 4 times! But there were two ways to turn conscripted soldiers into staunch defenders of the regime. The first is ideology. It consisted of two parts. The communists believed that Russia was only a stepping stone to the World Revolution. The soldier was actively brainwashed, accustomed to consider himself a soldier

World Revolution. He is a poor man who fights with the rich. With henchmen of the rich. But

there was also a second half of the ideology: the national one. Very early, back in 1918, they began to tell the soldiers and all Soviet people: your enemy is the Entente countries.

But what an idea! Let Marx speak, and Lenin repeat after him:

"Proletarians have no fatherland." But it turns out - with the advent of the Soviet Republic - they have! This is your country, proletarian, and its security is being encroached upon... who? English and French, external enemy. White Guards and Socialist-Revolutionaries, Nationalists and Regionalists - who are they? The hirelings of an external enemy, that's who. And even if they are not hirelings, they still

objectively work for an external enemy. The second way is terror. But an ordinary resident of the Soviet Republic could evade brainwashing: hands have not yet reached everyone without exception.

But the soldier was always in sight. He was forced, at least outwardly, to agree with the imposed ideology and obey his superiors. And if he wanted at least some

kind of career, then he had to show enthusiasm. The communists

forced you to believe in their ideology if you wanted to stay alive and have a chance to return.

ORGANIZATION

The offensive in the East forced them to learn how to manage large-scale operations. I had to lead tens and hundreds of thousands of people scattered along a front hundreds of miles long. Organization was required. Even in the summer

of 1918, there was neither a uniform organization nor a single centralized leadership in the Red Army. Fronts, armies, corps, almost companies could act completely autonomously. One part might well not support the other. The experience of the Revolutionary Military Council of the Eastern Front came in very "vein". Such a prominent Soviet military leader as M.V. Frunze, began his career as a military commissar in Ivanovo-Voznesensk. On May 8, 1918, the Communists abolished the Military Collegium and introduced the All-Russian General Staff (Vseroglavshstab) instead. The Academy of the General Staff and numerous courses for command personnel were created. As a rule, they were with shortened terms of study and truncated programs: it would be faster to release.

On April 22, 1918, military general education was introduced. The entire male population from 18 to 40 years old was to be trained in military affairs. So that if they call, they will be ready. Only the "disenfranchised" were not taught, they were drafted into

construction units. In the summer of 1918, the same type of combined arms formations were created in the Red Army: regiments, brigades, divisions, armies. September 2, 1918 The Central Executive Committee issued a decree on the transformation of

all of Soviet Russia into a military camp. In November 1918, the Council of Workers' and Peasants' Defense was created. He finally subordinated the entire industry to the interests of supplying the Red Army and laid the foundations for the future Military-Industrial complex.

By the end of 1918, a new strong army entered the arena of history: the Red Army. The army of the insurgent proletariat? No, now this is the army of the Soviet Republic. An army for which the whole country works.

EAST DIRECTION

In the east, the Red Army advanced well against the People's Army of Komuch, crushed the People's Army of Prikomuch with numbers. She did not allow Denikin's troops to take Astrakhan. The battered red units of Sorokin, which had retreated to Astrakhan, were formed into the 11th Army, rearmed, trained, and prepared. Throughout 1918 and the first half of

1919, the entire Volga was in the hands of the Reds. The Volga and Caspian flotillas operated both to help the ground forces and to transport cargo to the center. By this, the Bolsheviks not only provided themselves with the supply of fuel and raw materials for industry, but also did not allow the White forces of the Urals and Siberia and the North Caucasus to unite. In the Eastern direction, the Red Army stopped

only in December 1918, and only near Perm ... But what - "stopped"! It was defeated and thrown back almost 300 kilometers, to Vyatka. Some new factor stopped her in this direction. This "factor" was called Admiral Kolchak.

Chapter

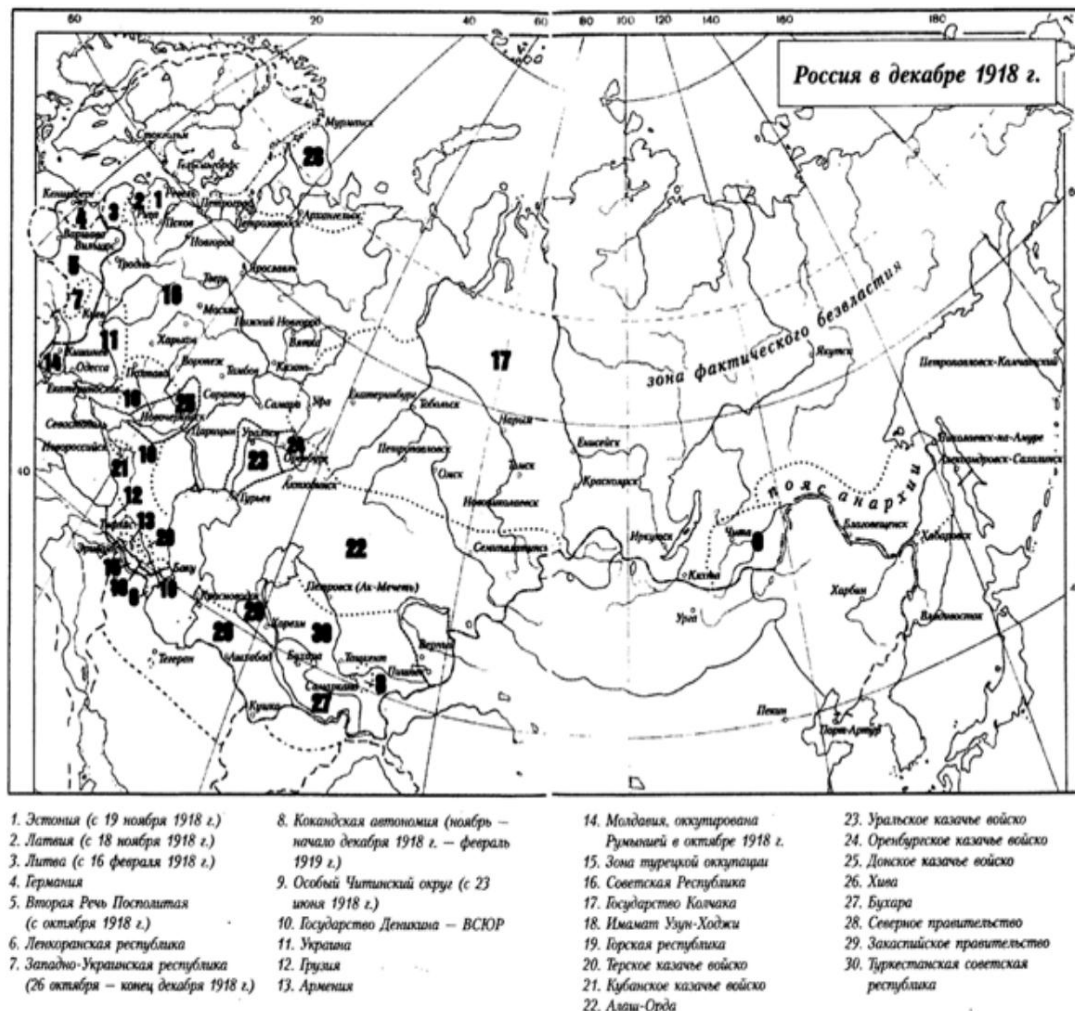
12

GRATITUDE IN BOLSHEVIST

In 1917 and 1918, the Bolsheviks worked so successfully with German troops in Russia, Ukraine, and Germany itself that by October 1918 there was a distinct smell of revolution in the air. I mean, the German Revolution. After all, it was the Germans who invented socialism. The last imperial government of Max of Baden - the same one that started the negotiations - decided to drastically change German policy. On November 5, 1918, Germany, at the initiative of the right-wing Social Democrats, severed diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. They expelled Joffe from Germany, and the German ambassador was recalled from Moscow. A plan was being developed: to strike from the Baltic states and from Ukraine to Moscow, to throw off Lenin and the Bolsheviks. The Bolsheviks have flooded Germany with their agents and are frankly preparing a coup! Interfering with deliveries, inciting partisans! The war plan was completely real: the Red Army, even at the end of 1918, could not resist the regular German divisions. To move a hundred to two hundred thousand soldiers is an almost guaranteed success. The revolution in Germany prevented the implementation of plans. So we used to think. Eh, no. On November 8, Germany signed the surrender. She was defeated by the Entente.

NOVEMBER REVOLUTION

At the end of October 1918, Germany's allies, Türkiye and Bulgaria capitulated. On November 3, Austria-Hungary broke up into parts. Defeat became a matter of days. On November 3, 1918, the sailors in Kiel rebelled. The reason was the order of the command to go to sea to fight with the English squadron. The crew refused.



True, everyone acted very disciplined, in German. When the command began to arrest the sailors, the crews went ashore and staged a grand rally. And then they began to create councils and demanded that "full power" be transferred to them. The authorities did not send an army against the sailors - they sent the Social Democrat Noske to persuade them ...

Protest rallies and council elections spread throughout Germany like wildfire. In Lübeck, Hamburg, Leipzig, Hannover, Bremen, Stuttgart, Munich, and Berlin, Soviets of Soldiers' and Workers' Deputies began to spring up like mushrooms. By mid-November, more than 700 of them had "grown up". On

November 9-10, rallies and demonstrations took place in Berlin.

Some of the demonstrators openly carried weapons with them. Under the cries of "Down with

Kaiser Wilhelm II abdicated. By that time (since October 3) a new coalition government was already in operation. It was headed by Prince Max of Baden, and next to him sat the leaders of the Social Democrats Scheidemann and Bauer. This government was very similar to any of the coalition governments in Russia in 1917, but with two important differences: 1. This government did not consider itself temporary, it acted "here and now." 2. Its members had the determination to answer for their actions not only "in the face of eternity", but also before their own people. The members of this government wanted broad-based democratic reforms and immediately set about them. But what is characteristic is that they did not release criminals from prisons, kept the police and the state apparatus, demanded discipline and order. The "Union of Spartak", Spartakusbund, united left-wing Social Democrats who were close in conviction to the Communists. The leaders were Polish-born Rosa Luxemburg, son of a lawyer (son of a lawyer) Karl Liebknecht. During the war, the "Spartacists" organized mass anti-war demonstrations, led strikes ... They wanted the immediate overthrow of the government and the establishment of the power of the Soviets. November 10, 1918 - the councils united into the All-German Council - the Council of People's Deputies. The Spartacists were part of it, but the majority were constitutional Social Democrats. There were reforms - and the Social Democrats entered the government, made it more stable, provided mass support. Most Germans believe that the revolution has done its job. "Spartak" does not think so at all: K. Liebknecht and R. Luxemburg proclaim a "Soviet Republic", demand to unite with Soviet Russia. They also demanded the nationalization of large property, the cleansing of the state apparatus and the army from "counter-revolutionary elements", the punishment of war criminals (by which they understood virtually all officers). Well, they tried to win a majority in the Soviets. The difference from Russia is not even that the Spartacists are supported by a smaller percentage of the population ... In our country, this percentage was also very insignificant at first. The difference in the position of the coalition government of Ebert-Scheidemann: it did not talk about the "guilt of the intelligentsia be

nonsense. This government did not hesitate for a second before organizing the National Guard and calling on loyal troops to enter the her.

The troops of the Russian Provisional Government only defended themselves, and then sluggishly. In Germany, on December 23-24, the national guards attacked the revolutionary sailors. The sailors fought back with the help of the Spartacists, and it

began ... In a matter of days, by the beginning of January, it became clear: the revolution did not take place. It will not be possible to drive the Germans into a happy Soviet life. December 31, 1918 -

January 1, 1919, the Spartacists created the Communist Party of Germany and received money from

the Bolsheviks for its construction. Already calling themselves communists, they raised a new armed uprising on January 9th. For 6 days there were street battles

between the communists and the National Guard. By mid-January 1919, the Spartacists had finally lost the civil war. On January 15, 1919, K. Liebknecht and R.

Luxembourg were arrested and killed. The total number of victims of the 1918 revolution in Germany is called different, but not very: from 15 to 22 thousand people. Appare

RUSSIAN FRIENDS HELP

The Bolsheviks did everything they could to win the Spartacists.

Sverdlov in November 1918 creates the "Federation of Foreign Groups of the RSDLP (b)" to work among the Germans and Austrians who

are returning home. The "Federation" sent literally tens of thousands of activists from among emigrants and former prisoners to Germany. The communists financed and armed the Spartacists, trained and trained activists. The Communist emissaries in Germany were led by Radek, sent by Moscow. The Communists were ready

to throw in Germany and the army. "We should have an army of three million by spring to help the international working-class movement," said Lenin.

But they would have moved without hesitation: the specter of the World Revolution loomed... Having shot Luxembourg and

Liebknecht, the law-abiding Germans did not finish off Radek, a subject of another power. They caught him, and the police could shoot him twice - and did not shoot him in order to "take him alive." I took it. On February 12, 1919, Radek found himself in a suitable place—in the Moabite prison.

Thus ended the first practical attempt to move from discussions about the World Revolution to practical attempts to organize it. But this was only the first attempt.

Chapter 13

SUGGESTIONS AND REASONS

It was believed that the Red Terror had to be introduced in response to the White Terror. The White Terror was expressed in the following: 1. A series of terrorist acts against the "leaders of the proletariat" took place: - On June 20, 1918, People's Commissar for Press V. Volodarsky was killed by a Socialist-Revolutionary militant. - August 29, 1918, the murder of M.S. Uritsky. - August 30, 1918 attempt on V.I. Lenin (according to the official version, the SR F. Kaplan fired). 2. Serious armies appeared, threatening the Soviet Republic. 3. Several uprisings took place on the territory of Soviet Power. Back in the summer of 1918, Lenin demanded the organization of "terror on such a scale", "so that for several decades they would not even dare to think about any resistance." They are the intelligentsia, the peasants, the clergy. It is believed that the policy of red terror was initiated by resolutions of the Central Executive Committee and the Council of People's Commissars in early September 1918. This is wrong. Terror began in November 1917 and then only grew stronger. If some formal laws interfered, they were gradually removed. Already from June 16, 1918, by the decision of the People's Commissariat of Justice of the RSFSR, the Revolutionary Tribunals in the fight against counter-revolution and sabotage were not limited to anything. No laws. On June 26, Lenin wrote to the chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the communes of the Northern Region, Zinoviev: "We threaten even in the resolutions of the Soviet of Deputies with mass terror, and when it comes down to it, we slow down the revolutionary initiative of the masses, which is quite correct. This is impossible! [detente of Lenin himself] Terrorists will consider us rags. Archival time. We must encourage the energy and mass character of terror against the counter-revolutionaries."

In Pravda on July 14, 1918, it was written about the need to exterminate "reptiles and parasites." "Priest, officer, banker, manufacturer, monk. Merchant's son - all the same. No mercy". From theory to practice. By a decree of the Council of People's Commissars of the Northern Region of August 19, the Cheka received the right of immediate execution for a number of "crimes": "for counter-revolutionary agitation, for calling on Red Army soldiers to disobey the orders of the Soviet Power, for overt or covert support of one or another foreign government, for recruiting forces for Czechoslovak or Anglo-French gangs, for espionage, for bribery, for robbery and raids, for sabotage. Very quickly, already on August 21, the Severnaya Kommuna newspaper published the first list of those executed under this decree. Among them are two Chekists: they appropriated the belongings of the condemned. Lenin himself frightened his comrades-in-arms and accomplices: "I personally will carry out in the Council of Defense and in the Central Committee not only the arrests of all responsible persons, but also executions ..." In September, terror on an even larger scale becomes part of the state policy of the Soviet Republic. On September 2, the All-Russian Central Executive Committee makes a public decision to start the Red Terror. The protocol of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee prescribes: "Shoot all counter-revolutionaries. Give districts the right to shoot themselves... Establish small concentration camps in the districts... Take steps to ensure that corpses do not fall into unwanted hands. Responsible comrades of the Cheka and district Cheka to be present at major executions. To instruct all district Chekas to deliver a draft resolution of the issue of corpses by the next meeting ..."

" On September 5, a decision of the Council of People's Commissars of the same meaning was

HOSTAGE SYSTEM

Hostages were taken already in December 1917. And in September 1918, People's Commissar of Internal Affairs Petrovsky issued the "Order on hostages": "A significant number of hostages should be taken from the bourgeoisie and officers. At the slightest attempt at resistance or the slightest movement among the White Guards, an unconditional mass execution should be used. After the official announcement of the Red Terror, mass executions of hostages are no longer spontaneous, but according to central directives. Hostages, usually "former people", are not allowed to participate in political activities.

able, race. shoot for the sole purpose of intimidating population.

Few real organizations have been revealed, and the main ones are Savinkov's Union for the Defense of the Motherland and Freedom, the National Center in Moscow and Petrograd. The Cheka shot hundreds of officers, officials and clergy on the slightest suspicion. By lists. A.I. Kuprin describes that after the whites arrived in the city, he found out: it turns out that he was on the lists! The Reds simply did not have time to shoot him "as an officer." In the "Lenin days" of the summer-autumn of 1918, about 600 were exterminated in Moscow alone - about 600. A "order" was sent to St. Petersburg for the extermination of 500 people. But the faithful son of the RCP (b), the head of the St. Petersburg Cheka, Gleb Bokiy, overfulfilled the party's plan. He exterminated 900 people in St. Petersburg and another 400 in Kronstadt. In Kronstadt, those who were pushed into the water were tied with wire, 2-3 people together: this was called the "hydra of the counter-revolution." They drowned in barges by the hundreds. This campaign of executions swept through all the cities. From there they reported briefly: "a lot was shot"

SCOPE OF TERROR

In the era of the pro-dictatorship, the peasants were robbed and killed by flying squads of Chinese and Magyars. Now they are being taxed and shot for failure to surrender. Only some data: in the Epifanovsky district of the Tula province, 150 people were administratively shot; in the Medynsky district of the Kaluga province - 180; in the Pronsky district of the Ryazan province - 300, in the Vetluzhsky district of the Smolensk province - 600. In general, more than 50 thousand were shot in the second half of 1918 Human.

It is still unclear how many people were killed in October 1918, after the uprising of the commander of the 11th Army Sorokin. Immediately after this rebellion, massacres of hostages begin - the clergy, merchants, intellectuals, officers. In October 1918, 160 hostages from the aristocracy and officers were hacked to death in Pyatigorsk, including General N.V. Ruzsky. All of them were taken to the slope of Mashuk, stripped to their underwear, put on their knees and ordered to stretch their heads. The head of the local Cheka, Atarbekov, personally cut the doomed with a dagger.

At the beginning of the official terror, people were killed in public: then they could be more intimidated. On September 5, in Moscow, they were shot in Petrovsky Park: they shot 80 leaders of the tsarist regime, arrested by the Provisional Government. Then they were shot on the Khodynka field, to the sounds of a military band. The corpses were taken to morgues and anatomical theaters. But they soon became convinced that just the disappearance of a person frightens and paralyzes more.

STRENGTHENING THE ROLE OF THE CHK

From the autumn of 1918, the Cheka began to transfer purely economic functions.

The Cheka oversees all forced labor (for which the "bourgeois" continue to be driven). In particular, she is instructed to organize the collection of firewood. Due to the unavailability of coal and oil from the South in the winter of 1918-1919, firewood accounted for 70 to 88% of the fuel balance of the Soviet Republic (instead of 14% in peacetime). So it was not at all in the 1930s, not under Stalin, that they began to drive convicts to logging. It began in 1918 under Lenin, at the hands of Dzerzhinsky. In February 1919, Dzerzhinsky announced in the All-Russian Central Executive Committee that the mass resistance had been largely suppressed, but that the class enemy was infiltrating Soviet institutions one by one to sabotage. It is necessary to look for separate threads, and for this, a security officer must monitor the personnel in each institution. Appears what was called the "first department",

it is also "special". At the same time, an extensive and well-paid network of secret informants is being created. But the extermination of entire populations continues. In 1919, in Moscow, it would be considered that the Boy Scouts were a counter-revolutionary organization. And several hundred Boy Scout Boys, from 12 to 16 years old, were shot. They were not tortured - it was too obvious that none of them had done anything or even planned. They just turned out to be "superfluous", "bourgeois elements". They entered those 10% of the population to whom the communists had nothing to say, which could only be destroyed.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS

On September 8, 1918, real concentration camps were officially created: with barbed wire and security staff. In August 1918, Lenin literally writes the following: "... carry out mass terror ... lock up the doubtful in a concentration camp." In the autumn of 1918, there were few prisoners: about 35 thousand people. But more passed through the concentration camps. Why waste ammunition if the "former people" themselves are dying of hunger?

TECHNOLOGY

"It hurt my ears. White gray carcasses collapsed to the floor. Chekists with smoking revolvers ran back and immediately clicked the triggers. The legs of those shot were twitching in convulsions... Two men in gray overcoats deftly put nooses around the necks of the corpses, dragging them into the dark bend of the basement. Two of the same shovels were digging the ground, throwing steaming streams of blood. Solomin, tucking a revolver into his belt, was sorting out the linen of the executed. He diligently folded underpants with underpants, and the outer dress separately ... Three fired like machine guns, and their eyes were empty, with a dead glassy sheen. Everything they did in the basement they did almost involuntarily... Only when the convicts screamed and resisted did three of them bleed with burning anger... And then, raising the revolvers to the backs of the heads of the naked, they felt a cold shiver in their hands, in their chest. This is from fear for a miss, for a wound. It had to be killed outright. And if the unfinished squealed, spat, spat blood, then it became stuffy in the basement, I wanted to leave to get drunk until I lost consciousness ... The undressed living replaced the undressed dead. Five after five. At the dark end of the basement, the Chekist caught loops descending into the hatch, put them on the necks of those who were shot ... And they led and led the living into the basement, defecating in their underwear from fear, sweating from fear, crying from fear. The description can be trusted: the author specifically studied the issue in order to glorify the difficult and heroic work of the Chekists, more than once, went to executions. Before us is a kind of report.

corruption

The work of the Cheka required a lot of "service personnel" - those who guard the basements, bring out the doomed, put nooses on the necks of corpses, drag them from the basement, load them onto carts, take them out and bury them.

The most important rank of the technical staff was "pomuchtel" - "assistant in accounting for bodies." The one who kept the statistics and presented it to the authorities. About 600 people worked in one Petrograd Cheka in 1918, by the middle of 1919 their number increased to 1300. According to various estimates, by the end of 1918 there were up to 30-40 thousand people on the scale of the entire Soviet Republic, and by 1921 exceeded 123 thousand people. Chekists, to put it mildly, did not die of hunger. Their rations have always been higher than in any other Soviet department.

STAFF

Dzerzhinsky was attentive to his comrades in arms, took care of the youth, and often had long conversations about life with novice security officers, gave very reasonable advice. He was personally modest, never demanded honors, did not appropriate the loot, did not feast, bathing in champagne. Martin Latsis seriously considered himself a serious scientist. A kind of executioner-theoretician, he is handsome, always cool and polite, he was especially frightened by the fact that he never showed his emotions. In Latvian, in a Western way, a closed, cold type of person. Latsis wrote "scientific works" and published in his journal "Red Sword". He seriously studied the dependence of executions on gender and age, on the social composition of those destroyed, depending on the time of year and weather conditions, on the climate of the area and the direction of the winds. To penetrate the secrets of nature, Latsis built graphs and diagrams, provided tables and statistical calculations, adjusted his observations to the fundamental laws of Marxism. He even wrote a book about his multi-useful service. Menzhinsky was very interested in psychology, wrote erotic novels and poems. He loved to interrogate women, climbed into the most intimate details of his personal life. In fact, he invented a kind of "romance" for everyone, full of dark and sick sensuality, forced him to admit the sexual background of absolutely all actions, convinced husbands and loved ones of infidelity. Here are the unaesthetic details - physical torture, executions - Menzhinsky was less interested in this. The chief executioner of the Moscow Cheka Maga went crazy during another execution and attacked the commandant of the prison Popov

undress!" Barely twisted.

CHK - THE MATERIAL SIDE OF THE MATTER

On September 18, 1918, G. Zinoviev said at the Petrograd Party Conference: "We must lead ninety out of a hundred million people who make up the population of the Soviet Republic. The rest of us have nothing to say. They need to be eliminated." The figures, of course, are approximate, but the approach is generally interesting. "For us, there is not and cannot be the old foundations of morality and humanity, invented by the bourgeoisie to exploit the lower classes," wrote Martin Latsis, a member of the board of the Cheka. And further: "We do not wage wars against individuals. We are exterminating the bourgeoisie as a class. Do not look at the investigation for materials and evidence that the accused acted in word or deed against the Soviets. The first question you should ask him is what class he belongs to, what origin, education or profession he belongs to. These questions should decide the fate of the accused. This is the meaning and essence of the Red Terror." In the Complete Works of Lenin, an invoice was published for Ilyich to receive things from the "economic department of the Moscow Cheka": a suit, boots, belt, suspenders.

After the assassination attempt on Lenin and the assassination of Uritsky in September 1918, the communists officially introduced the system of "red terror", lists of those shot and arrested were published in the newspapers. There are discussions in the newspapers about the permissibility of torture. Izvestia in 1918, Pravda in 1919 write sympathetically about communists who themselves were tortured for some trifling crimes. That is, the very fact of the use of torture is not denied, they only express regret that they caught "their own".

OUTSIDE THE SOVIET REPUBLIC

On June 3, 1918, Lenin wrote to the chairman of the Cheka of the Baku Council of People's Commissars, Ter-Gabrielyan: "Give Tera so that he prepares everything for the burning of Baku completely." Once completely, then not with the same "bourgeoisie". But what to do with the "bourgeois"? As early as August 23, 1918, M. Latsis spoke in Izvestia about the abolition of all previous rules of war:

"All this is just ridiculous. Slaughter all the wounded in the battles against you - this is the law of civil war.

This strong idea was realized in the introduction of Revolutionary military tribunals in the Red Army under the command of fronts, armies and corps. They were not limited by any laws in the same way as the Revolutionary Tribunals in the Soviet Republic. The decision of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee of September 2, 1918 stated that revolutionary tribunals should be guided by "the interests of the socialist revolution, its defense from the enemies of the Socialist Republic and the interests of the class war for the triumph of the proletariat, as prompted by revolutionary communist legal consciousness and revolutionary conscience."

Chairman of the Revolutionary Tribunal of the Republic K.Kh.

Danilevsky clearly stated: "Revolutionary military tribunals are, first of all, the destruction, isolation, neutralization and terrorization of the enemies of the Workers 'and Peasants' Fatherland, and only secondarily are the courts that establish the degree of guilt of a given subject." In 1918, acting against Komuch and Prikomuch, they "accumulated" up to a thousand hostages in Sarapul and kept them in prison.

When leaving Sarapul, they were all drowned in barges. In Perm and Kungur, they were shot in groups of 30-60 people, according to lists. They didn't count people, but such "packs". At the Motovilikha plant near Perm, more than 100 workers were shot: they refused to join the Red Army. The commanders ordered, the Red Army soldiers

shot. According to the report of the English representative of Elston Lord Balfour, in the Perm province alone (without the city) more than 2 thousand people were exterminated. In Perm itself, 25 priests were shot, and Bishop Andronik was buried alive in the

ground. The Reds are advancing, and during the capture of Kazan on September 10, 1918, Lenin demanded "an exemplary and merciless suppression of the Czechs and the White Guards, as well as the kulaks supporting them." He insists:

"merciless extermination is necessary." Lenin perfectly understands the criminality of his demand. It is no coincidence that the telegram left encrypted, and Lenin demands: "Secret (return the original to me) (send me a copy of the cipher)." In Pskov, immediately after the

capture of the city in December 1918, more than 300 people were exterminated. All those who "helped the Whites." They shot the workers

of the workshops that served the military, and the staff of the hotels where the whites lived

A particularly terrible blow of the Red Terror hit the Don. The Cossacks did not fit into any ideas. They do not seem to be bourgeois - they themselves work on the ground. But they have traditions, foundations that are incompatible with Soviet power. And besides, the Cossacks are democratic, they know how to govern themselves. The directive of the Organizing Bureau of the Central Committee of January 24, 1919 assumed the total destruction of the Cossacks. It was supposed to populate the Cossack lands with settlers from the northern provinces, and the Cossacks themselves were driven out into the winter steppe: without food and warm clothes.

Part VII.

FIRE. 1919

Chapter 1

WHAT WAS DONE IN UKRAINE

The troops of the Ukrainian Directory, led by Petlyura, overthrew Hetman Skoropadsky. The Germans left, and the hetman fled. The Ukrainian Social Democrats were actually National Democrats. Petliura fought the Whites and the Reds because they were Muscovites. With Western Ukrainians because they are bourgeois. With the Germans because they are occupiers. With the Poles because they are the oppressors of the Ukrainian people. With the Jews because they economically oppress the Ukrainians and support the Bolsheviks. At the turn of 1918 and 1919, the Petliurists lost their common goal and began to disintegrate. Some went to the Bolsheviks. Part got to all sorts of "fathers" and atamans. Only to the west of Kyiv there were at least 20 partisan detachments and gangs. It was difficult to distinguish clearly between them. In one January 1919, Dermatskaya, Pashkovskaya, Prigorinskaya, Vitkovskaya, Letichskaya "republics" were known. Information was sent to Petliura's headquarters that in these republics "the population does not recognize any authority, considering itself a separate state." In fact, Ukraine collapsed. The central government was recognized, if not in Kyiv alone, then in several large cities. Almost everywhere, their atamans and "fathers" were sitting in their places. Now the names of Nosar-Khrustalev, ataman Goly, stonemason Savenkov, sailors Derevenko and Galat, ataman Volynets, sailor Romanenko, five brothers Chuchupakov, Angel, Yesaul Uvarov will not tell anyone anything. Each of them played a minor role in history. But in 1918-1919 he became the de facto sovereign of a small state. The country plunged into chaos. Jewish pogroms were spreading: their peak falls on the spring-autumn of 1919. In March, in Proskurov, the Petliurists of the Zaporizhzhya brigade set themselves the task of massacring the entire Jewish population of the city. Three thousand people were

THE RED ARMY GOES SOUTH

In November-December 1918 and January 1919, the Red Army occupied Belarus and part of Lithuania. As soon as the Germans leave Ukraine, the red units enter it. On January 3, 1919, the new Red Army entered Kharkov. February 5 - to Kyiv, and continued the offensive to the south and south-west. After the defeat near Tsaritsyn, the Great Don Army began to fall apart. Several Cossack regiments went over to the Reds. Part of the Cossacks simply went home. In January 1919, the Reds entered the region of the Great Don Army and until March 1919 completely

he was conquered.

In the Donbass, they collided **with** units of the Volunteer Army ... And they could not withstand the blow, they retreated to the north and west. But against the troops of Ukraine, they acted quite successfully. One of the reasons is the new quality of the Red Army. The second is the collapse in Ukraine itself. In March 1919, the front passed along the line Vinnitsa Zhmerynka - Vapnyarka - Birzula.

The troops of the Directory held only the West of Ukraine: Podolsk and Volyn provinces. But even in these provinces, the government controlled at most 30% of the territory. 90% of the population of both Russia and Ukraine did not participate in anything and did not want to participate. Groups of people rushed across the vast plain. The word "rushed" is the best. In a certain city or at a railway station, such a "bunch" suddenly appears, hundreds and thousands more people stick to it - both like-minded people and just bandits. An instant hit - in a matter of days, or even hours. And that's it - either our city, or it's time to run away. Let's say five different railway lines led to Kharkov. On January 3, 1919, on one of them, from Akhtyrka and Bogodukhov, three armored trains and three more trains with heating trucks entered Kharkov. Red Army soldiers poured out of the carts like peas. Nobody waited, the power changed for

few hours.

EFFICIENT MILITARY VEHICLE

Of the 40,000 Red Army soldiers on the Southern Front, there were up to 20,000 cavalrymen. The cavalry could go one hundred and twenty kilometers in a day and fall on the enemy where he least expects!

This is how the Red Army attacked the Crimea in April 1919: on April 7, they crossed the Sivash and occupied the entire peninsula by April 30. During this period of time and on this territory, the Red Army is the strongest of all armies, bands, groupings and gangs. She is the best armed and best supplied with everything necessary. 30-40% of the soldiers desert from it, but more and more are being driven in their place all the time. And for artillery, aviation and motor transport there are quite a few engineers and technicians. The Communists supply the

Red Army with everything they need and provide qualified personnel.

They are watching them, they do not allow them to deviate from their roles as cogs in the machine. The flywheel of the distribution of rations and positions is supplemented by the flywheel of repressions and executions. The machine is working to its fullest. It is propped up by another machine, even more powerful: the entire economy and all the human resources of the Soviet Republic. Does the Red Army need more bread? Will! Need a weapon? Need people? Technique? There will be everything, if only the army will fulfill the main task: to win as much as possible. The core of the Red

Army is the ideological, staunch supporters of Soviet power. Among them are many officers of the tsarist army, especially at the top. All the chiefs of staff of the Red Army were such officers. Of the 20 army commanders, 17 are career officers of the tsarist period. More than 600 officers of the General Staff belong to the Reds. V. Suvorov writes about the mediocrity of Uborevich, Yakir, Tukhachevsky. But the operations were not planned and organized by them. The "revolutionary commanders" flaunted more on horseback and wrote "theoretical

essays".

There were also many career officers among the middle red officers. Typical of N.A. Shchors is the son of a railway engineer from the village of Snovsk, Chernihiv province, an ensign of the tsarist army, and at the end of 1918 he was the organizer of rebel detachments. February 5, 1919 The 1st Ukrainian Soviet Regiment of Shchors is the first to enter Kyiv. The commander of the 1st Ukrainian Soviet division Shchors was killed on August 30, 1919 in the battle near Korosten. Shchors was convinced that it was necessary to build Soviet Power. What is characteristic is that he has never been seen in any atrocities and robberies. By the end of April 1919, most of Ukraine and Crimea became part of the Soviet Republic. In its own rear, the Red Army controlled only part of the territory. Up to 30% of the population of Ukraine lived under the rule of local chieftains and "fathers", and many gangs grew to the scale

armies. The largest of them were the armies of Nestor Makhno, Zeleny, Grigoriev.

GRIGORIEV

Nikifor Grigoriev - tsarist officer, in November 1917 declared himself a supporter of the Central Rada. He visited Skoropadsky, and soon became an officer of Petliura. In March 1919, Grigoriev went over to the side of the communists along with his army: up to 40 thousand bayonets and cavalry. March 8-April 1919 Grigoriev operates

as part of the Ukrainian Front, moving to Nikolaev, Kherson and Odessa. In the Red Army, he was the commander of a brigade, and then a division. But more often he called himself "ataman of the partisans of the Kherson and Tavria regions." On May 9, 1919, Grigoriev refused to obey the command of the Reds. In fact, he captured a large area: north of Nikolaev and Kherson to Krivoy Rog, Yekaterinoslav and Kremenchug, including these cities. The forces of the Kharkov, Kyiv and Odessa military districts attacked simultaneously from Poltava, Kharkov, Kyiv, Odessa. The offensive was personally led by Voroshilov, and it was conducted from several directions to Kremenchug (taken on May 20, 1919), Korystovka, Znamenska, Alexandria. On May 23, Alexandria was taken. After the fall of his "capital" Grigoriev fled to Makhno. Nestor Makhno accepted his fighters into his army, and Grigoriev himself was shot dead in June 1919. They were very different.

MAKHNO

Grigoriev's headquarters included both anarchists and Left Socialist-Revolutionaries. But it was precisely that they "were", and he himself is a completely unprincipled person. Here is Nestor Ivanovich Makhno (1889-1934), a staunch anarchist. For the robbery of the Berdyansk treasury in 1907 and the murder of two guards, he was sentenced to death, replaced by indefinite hard labor. He returned home, to the village of Gulyai-Pole, Yekaterinoslav province, only at the beginning of the summer of 1917. And immediately began to put together his partisan detachment.

The anarchist Makhno was an enemy of everything bourgeois: nationalism, work for hire, profit. He also took a lot from the Socialist-Revolutionaries. However, his